

Doctoral Thesis No. 2024:87 Faculty of Natural Resources and Agricultural Sciences

Roles of plant cell wall modifications and nutrient signalling in plant-plant interactions

Insights on plant parasitism and grafting

Martina Leso



Roles of plant cell wall modifications and nutrient signalling in plant-plant interactions

Insights on plant parasitism and grafting

Martina Leso

Faculty of Natural Resources and Agricultural Sciences Department of Plant Biology Uppsala



DOCTORAL THESIS

Uppsala 2024

Acta Universitatis Agriculturae Sueciae 2024:87

Cover: Developing *P. japonicum* haustorium expressing *pPME19:2xVenus* (purple), stained with calcofluor white (green) (photo: M. Leso)

ISSN 1652-6880 ISBN (print version) 978- 91-8046-378-2 ISBN (electronic version) 978- 91-8046-414-7 https://doi.org/10.54612/a.4hh88nrii2

© 2024 Martina Leso, https://orcid.org/ 0000-0003-4192-8027

Swedish University of Agricultural Sciences, Department of Plant Biology, Uppsala, Sweden The summary chapter of this thesis is licensed under CC BY 4.0, other licences or copyright may apply to illustrations and attached articles.

Print: SLU Service/Repro, Uppsala 2024

Roles of plant cell wall modifications and nutrient signalling in plant-plant interactions

Abstract

Parasitic plants and grafting are examples of plant-plant interactions and plant regeneration. In plant parasitism, one plant connects to another to steal its resources, while during grafting the reconnection allows the survival of both individuals as part of a new individual. Plant regeneration is linked to the availability of nutrients in the environment and involves the modification of the cell wall. In this thesis, we studied the roles of sucrose and nitrogen signalling and of cell wall modifications during Arabidopsis thaliana grafting and plant parasitism by the facultative parasite Phtheirospermum japonicum. We found that applying sucrose or nitrogen inhibited both plant parasitism and graft reconnection (papers I and IV). We showed that the inhibition of plant parasitism by nitrogen is mediated by abscisic acid signalling in P. japonicum (paper I). We also discovered a long-distance signalling mechanism in P. japonicum to balance the availability of nutrients with the number of parasitic organs (haustoria) (paper II). We termed this phenomenon "autoregulation of haustoria", and discovered it is mediated by cytokinin signalling. In paper III, we found that pectin methylesterification is modified during the development of P. japonicum haustoria in a tissue-specific manner, to allow host penetration and vascular connection to the host xylem. Finally, in paper IV we discovered that sucrose inhibits graft reconnection by activating cellulose biosynthesis, and that this phenotype can be rescued by applying abscisic acid. Overall, our results contribute to the understanding of the mechanisms regulating plant grafting and parasitism, and suggest interplay between cell wall, nutrients and hormone signalling.

Keywords: parasitic plants, grafting, cell wall, pectin, cellulose, sucrose signalling, nitrogen signalling, cytokinin, abscisic acid

Author's address: Martina Leso, Swedish University of Agricultural Sciences, Department of Plant Biology, Uppsala, Sweden

Funktioner för cellväggsmodifieringar och näringssignalering i växt-växt-interaktioner

Sammandrag

Parasitiska växter och ympning är exempel på växt-växt-interaktion och växtförnyelse. Vid växtparasitism ansluter en växt till en annan för att stjäla dess resurser, medan återkopplingen under ympningen tillåter överlevnaden för båda individerna som en del av en ny växt. Växtförnyelse är kopplat till tillgången på näringsämnen i miljön och innebär modifiering av cellväggen. I den här avhandlingen studerade vi sackarosoch kvävesignalering och cellväggsmodifieringar under Arabidopsis thaliana ympning och växtparasitism av den fakultativa parasiten Phtheirospermum japonicum. Vi fann att applicering av sackaros eller kväve hämmade både växtparasitism och ympning (kapitel I och IV). Vi visade att hämningen av växtparasitism av kväve förmedlas av abscisinsyra signalering i P. japonicum (kapitel I). Vi upptäckte också en långdistans signaleringsmekanism i P. japonicum för att balansera tillgången på näringsämnen med antalet parasitorgan (haustorier) (kapitel II). Vi kallade detta fenomen "autoreglering av haustorier" och upptäckte att det förmedlas av cytokinin signalering. I kapitel III fann vi att pektinmetvlesterifiering modifieras under utvecklingen av P. japonicum haustorier på ett vävnadsspecifikt sätt, för att möjliggöra värdpenetrering och vaskulär anslutning till värdxylemet. Slutligen, i kapitel IV upptäckte vi att sackaros hämmar ympning genom att aktivera cellulosabiosyntes, och att denna fenotyp kan räddas genom att applicera abscisinsyra. Sammantaget bidrar våra resultat till vår kunskap om mekanismerna som reglerar ympning och parasitism, och föreslår samspel mellan cellvägg, näringsämnen och hormonsignalering.

Nyckelord: parasitväxter, ympning, cellvägg, pektin, cellulosa, sackarossignalering, kvävesignalering, cytokinin, abscisinsyra

Författarens adress: Martina Leso, Swedish University of Agricultural Sciences, Department of Plant Biology, Uppsala, Sweden

Ruoli delle modificazioni della parete cellulare e della segnalazione dei nutrienti nelle interazioni pianta-pianta

Sommario

Le piante parassite e gli innesti sono esempi di interazione pianta-pianta e di rigenerazione vegetale. Nel parassitismo vegetale una pianta sfrutta un'altra pianta rubandone le risorse, mentre l'innesto consente la sopravvivenza post taglio di entrambe le piante in un nuovo individuo. In questa tesi, abbiamo studiato il ruolo di saccarosio e azoto e della parete cellulare durante l'innesto di Arabidopsis thaliana e il parassitismo da parte del parassita facoltativo Phtheirospermum japonicum. Abbiamo scoperto che l'applicazione di saccarosio o azoto inibisce sia il parassitismo vegetale che l'innesto (articoli I e IV) e che l'inibizione del parassitismo delle piante da parte dell'azoto è mediata dall'acido abscissico in P. japonicum (articolo I). Abbiamo anche scoperto un meccanismo di segnalazione a lunga distanza in P. japonicum che bilancia la disponibilità di nutrienti con il numero di organi parassiti (austori) (articolo II). Abbiamo chiamato questo fenomeno "autoregolazione degli austori" e abbiamo scoperto che è mediato dalle citochinine. Nell'articolo III, abbiamo scoperto che la pectina viene modificata durante lo sviluppo degli austori per consentire la penetrazione dell'ospite e la connessione vascolare al suo xilema. Infine, nell'articolo IV abbiamo scoperto che il saccarosio inibisce l'innesto attivando la biosintesi della cellulosa e che questo fenotipo può essere neutralizzato dall'acido abscissico. Nel complesso, i nostri risultati arricchiscono la nostra conoscenza di innesto e parassitismo vegetale, e suggeriscono un'interazione tra parete cellulare, nutrienti e segnalazione ormonale.

Parole chiave: piante parassite, innesto, parete cellulare, pectina, cellulosa, saccarosio, azoto, citochinina, acido abscissico

Indirizzo dell'autrice: Martina Leso, Swedish University of Agricultural Sciences, Department of Plant Biology, Uppsala, Sweden

Dedication

Alla mia famiglia, e agli amici che sono diventati famiglia.

To my family, and to the friends who became family.

Contents

List c	List of publications				
List c	of figur	es		15	
1.	Introduction			17	
	1 1	The plant cell wall		19	
		110 p.	Structure and function of the cell wall	19	
		112	Cellulose	19	
		113	Pectin	21	
	1.2	Plant h	normones		
		1.2.1	Auxin	23	
		1.2.2	Cytokinin	24	
		1.2.3	Abscisic acid	25	
		1.2.4	Brassinosteroids	27	
	1.3	Plant p	oarasitism	28	
		1.3.1	Classification and relevance	28	
		1.3.2	The haustorium: mechanisms of parasitism	29	
	1.4	Plant g	grafting	31	
		1.4.1	Relevance for agriculture and as a model system	31	
		1.4.2	Mechanisms of graft healing	32	
	1.5	Paralle	els between plant parasitism and plant grafting	36	
2.	Aims	of the	study	39	
3.	Results and discussion				
	3.1 Nutrient availability effects on plant parasitism and grafting				
	3.2	Hormonal regulation in plant parasitism and grafting44			
	3.3 Cell wall modifications in plant parasitism and grafting				
4.	Future perspectives				
Refe	rences	S		55	

Popular science summary	71
Populärvetenskaplig sammanfattning	73
Riassunto per divulgazione scientifica	75
Acknowledgements	77

List of publications

This thesis is based on the work contained in the following papers, referred to by Roman numerals in the text:

- Kokla A, Leso M, Zhang X, Simura J, Serivichyaswat P.T, Cui S, Ljung K, Yoshida S, Melnyk C. W. (2022). Nitrogen represses haustoria formation through abscisic acid in the parasitic plant *Phtheirospermum japonicum. Nature Communications*, 13 (2976)
- II. Kokla A*, Leso M*, Simura J, Ljung K, Melnyk C. W. Cytokinin mediates systemic auto-regulation of haustoria in the parasitic plant *Phtheirospermum japonicum*. (Submitted)
- III. Leso M, Kokla A, Feng M, Melnyk C. W. (2023). Pectin modifications promote haustoria development in the parasitic plant *Phtheirospermum japonicum. Plant Physiology*, 194 (1)
- IV. Leso M, Cazzaniga F, Melnyk C. W. Sucrose inhibits Arabidopsis thaliana grafting by activating CELLULOSE SYNTHASE A (CESA) genes (Manuscript)

Papers I and III are reproduced with the permission of the publishers.

The contribution of Martina Leso to the papers included in this thesis was as follows:

- I. Performed and analysed part of the experiments; reviewed the manuscript.
- II. Planned, performed and analysed the experiments, wrote the manuscript.
- III. Conceived the project; planned, performed and analysed the experiments; wrote the manuscript.
- IV. Planned, performed and analysed the experiments; wrote the manuscript.

The following paper was written during the course of my doctoral studies but is not part of the present dissertation:

 Serivichyaswat P.T*, Bartusch K*, Leso M, Musseau C, Iwase A, Chen Y, Sugimoto K, Quint M, Melnyk C. W. (2022). High temperature perception in leaves promotes vascular regeneration and graft formation in distant tissues. *Development*, 149 (5).

List of figures

Figure 1: Examples of plant parasitism and grafting.	18
Figure 2: Development of a <i>P. japonicum</i> haustorium	31
Figure 3: Healing of an Arabidopsis graft junction.	35
Figure 4: Schematic summary of the main findings of the thesis	50

1. Introduction

One of the most striking differences between animals and plants resides in their overall structure. While (most) animals are unitary, with a predictable structure that is pre-determined at the embryo stage (e.g., the number of limbs), plants are notable examples of modularity, where new organs can develop throughout an organism's life in response to stimuli such as temperature, light, pathogens and presence or absence of nutrients.

To better adapt to their surroundings, plants have evolved complex and sophisticated signalling systems, which integrate the perception of factors from the environment with developmental responses. Many of the initial signals happen at the cell wall, the rigid outer layer of plant cells, and are then transmitted to the whole plant thanks to systemic signalling relying on small molecules known as hormones.

Part of plants interaction with the environment is "plant-to-plant" interaction, which can be either beneficial or harmful. Examples of these interaction are plant grafting, where two plants are joined together (either artificially by humans or naturally) to benefit both individuals, and plant parasitism, where one plant attacks another plant to steal its resources (Figure 1). Both these processes are highly regulated and complex, and they require changes in the plant cell wall structure and the cross-talk between several plant signalling pathways, including hormonal signalling.



Figure 1: Examples of plant parasitism and grafting.

A-B) The facultative parasite *Phtheirospermum japonicum* (Pj) parasitizing tomato (Sl) and cross section of the haustorium. Adapted from Spallek et al. 2017. C-D) The shoot parasite *Cuscuta reflexa* parasitizing *Pelargonium zonale* and cross section of the haustorium. Adapted from Olsen et al. 2015. E-F) Grafted *Arabidopsis thaliana* hypocotyls and close-up of the reconnected graft junction. Adapted from Melnyk 2017. G) *P. japonicum* (*Pj*) scion grafted on *A. thaliana* (*At*). Adapted from Kurotani et al. 2020. H) Tree of Forty Fruit by Sam van Aken at Syracuse University, growing forty different stone fruits. Picture from https://www.samvanaken.com/.

1.1 The plant cell wall

1.1.1 Structure and function of the cell wall

The plant cell wall is one of the main characteristics differentiating plant cells from animal cells. The cell wall is a layer constituted mostly of polysaccharides, proteins and phenolics (Somerville et al. 2004; Cosgrove 2005). It is located outside the plasma membrane and functions as loadbearing, a cell-to-cell adhesion matrix, and counteracts the turgor pressure from the cell (Somerville et al. 2004; Cosgrove 2005). Most of the plant cell wall is constituted by polysaccharide chains, which are classified based on their monosaccharide composition and chemical bonds into cellulose, hemicellulose (xyloglucan and glucuronoarabinoxylan) or pectin (homogalacturonan, rhamnogalacturonan I and rhamnogalacturonan II). Finally, plant cell walls can be classified as either primary or secondary. While the primary cell wall is present around almost all plant cells, the secondary cell wall is a thicker layer enriched in cellulose and lignin that is mostly present in xylem tissues. As the cell wall is a highly complex structure, this thesis introduction will focus on cellulose and pectin, as they are most relevant to the findings presented in the later chapters.

1.1.2 Cellulose

Cellulose is the load-bearing component of plant cell walls. It is usually the most abundant polysaccharide in the cell wall, constituting about 30% of primary cell walls and 40-50% of the secondary cell walls (Cosgrove and Jarvis 2012; Zhong and Ye 2015). Cellulose is a linear polysaccharide constituted of glucose monomers linked via β -1,4 bonds. The synthesis and orientation of cellulose fibers determines the capability for plant cell expansion and plant growth. Cellulose fibers are synthesised at the plasma membrane by the action of cellulose synthase complexes (CSCs) (Mueller and Brown 1980). These complexes are formed by subunits of cellulose synthase (CESA) enzymes and their composition varies based on the type of cellulose to be synthesised. In Arabidopsis thaliana, 10 CESA genes have been identified (CESA1-10) (Richmond and Somerville 2000). While CESA1, 3 and 6 are mainly involved in the synthesis of primary cell walls, CESA4, 7 and 8 are involved in secondary cell wall biosynthesis (Desprez et al. 2007; Persson et al. 2007; Taylor et al. 2003). The directionality of cellulose filaments is determined by the structure of microfibrils, which

guide the movements of CSCs on the plasma membrane (Li et al. 2012; Endler et al. 2015).

As cellulose is a sugar polymer, cellulose biosynthesis is tightly linked to the availability of sugars in the plant. The main building block for cellulose biosynthesis is UDP-glucose, which plants generate from sucrose through the action of sucrose synthases (SuSys) or cytosolic invertases (CINVs). SuSys are plasma membrane associated enzymes that catalyse the direct conversion of sucrose to fructose and UDP-glucose, and this process is thought to be the major source of UDP-glucose in plants (Ruan 2014; Kleczkowski, Kunz, and Wilczynska 2010). The overexpression of SuSy in poplar was sufficient to increase wood cellulose content (Coleman, Yan, and Mansfield 2009), suggesting a direct link between sucrose metabolism and cellulose biosynthesis. However, Arabidopsis quadruple SuSy mutants could still synthesise cellulose, suggesting SuSy genes are not necessary for cellulose biosynthesis, although this hypothesis is still controversial (Barratt et al. 2009; Baroja-Fernández et al. 2012). The other source of UDP-glucose is through cytosolic invertases (CINVs), which hydrolyse sucrose into glucose and fructose. The glucose is then phosphorylated and converted to UDP-glucose by hexokinases (HXKs) and UDP-glucose pyrophosphorylases (UGPs) (Kleczkowski, Kunz, and Wilczynska 2010). Recently, a link between CINVs and cellulose deposition was hypothesised, as the Arabidopsis cinv1,2 double mutant showed reduced cellulose content (Barnes and Anderson 2018). Therefore, a link might exist between sucrose availability and its metabolism and cellulose deposition. Surprisingly though, excess in exogenous sucrose enhanced cellulose deficiency in Arabidopsis *shv3svl1*, a double mutant in glycosylphosphatidylinositol (GPI)-anchored proteins (GAPs), involved in cellulose biosynthesis (Yeats et al. 2016). This phenotype was suggested to be linked to a shift in sugar use towards starch accumulation, which is antagonistic to cellulose biosynthesis (Yeats and Somerville 2016; Yeats et al. 2016). However, the mechanisms controlling this switch are still unknown. The relationship between sucrose metabolism and signalling and cellulose biosynthesis is therefore complex and still poorly understood.

1.1.3 Pectin

Pectin is a jelly-like substance present mainly in the primary cell wall and in the middle lamella, a layer in between the primary cell walls of neighbouring cells that facilitates cell-cell adhesion. Pectin is constituted mostly by three polysaccharides: rhamnogalacturonan I (RG-I), rhamnogalacturonan II (RG-II) and homogalacturonan (HG) (Mohnen 2008). These polysaccharides are synthesised in the Golgi apparatus and then secreted to the cell wall, where they can be further modified by different classes of enzymes (Daher and Braybrook 2015; Mouille et al. 2007). RG-I and RG-II are constituted by chains of the repeating disaccharide rhamnose-galacturonic acid. While RG-I harbours some galactan or arabinan side chains linked to the rhamnose residues, RG-II is characterised by more complex side chains (Mohnen 2008). HG is the main pectic polysaccharide, and it is constituted of a linear chain of galacturonic acid (GalA) residues. The synthesis of the HG chain is mediated by galacturonosyltransferases (GAUTs) (Sterling et al. 2006). The HG chain can then undergo further modifications like methylesterification and acetylation before being delivered to the plant cell wall (Sénéchal et al. 2014). HGs are secreted to the cell wall in a highly methylated form and can then be modified by removal of methyl and acetyl groups to control plant cell wall stiffness (Pelloux, Rustérucci, and Mellerowicz 2007). These modifications are regulated by large enzymatic families like pectin methylesterases (PMEs) and pectin acetylesterases (PAEs) (Sénéchal et al. 2014). De-methylesterified HGs can then be degraded by polygalacturonases (PGs) and pectate lyases (PLs), allowing for softening or the cell wall, or cross-linked through binding of calcium ions, forming a stiffer matrix (Yang et al. 2018; Grant et al. 1973). The loosening or stiffening of pectin is an important step in many different plant developmental processes, including response to biotic and abiotic stresses, organogenesis and organ elongation (Sénéchal et al. 2014; Daher and Braybrook 2015). Therefore, pectin stiffness needs to be tightly controlled by the plant. Both PMEs and PGs are post-translationally negatively regulated by PME inhibitors (PMEIs) and PG inhibitors (PGIPs), to restrict their function (Sénéchal et al. 2014). PME and PG activities are necessary to reduce pectin-mediated cell-cell adhesion, and downregulation of both enzyme families can prevent cell separation (Wen, Zhu, and Hawes 1999; Pose et al. 2013; Francis, Lam, and Copenhaver 2006). Due to its role in cell adhesion, pectin modification has a crucial role during response to wounding and plant parasitism. Plant parasites, including parasitic plants, secrete pectin modifying enzymes at the invasion site to facilitate penetration into their host (Ben-Hod et al. 1993; Losner-Goshen et al. 1998; Veronesi et al. 2007). To counteract the activities of exogenous cell wall modifying hormones, hosts can upregulate PMEIs and PGIPs as a defence response following attack by parasites like bacteria, fungi and nematodes (Kalunke et al. 2015; Lionetti et al. 2017), and similar mechanisms might be employed following parasitic plant attacks. Furthermore, the degradation of pectin releases fragments called oligogalacturonides (OGs) which act as damage associated molecular patterns (DAMPs), possibly triggering defence responses in the host (Hou et al. 2019). The release of pectic components following damage has also been suggested as important for the early stages of adhesion and regeneration during graft healing (Sala et al. 2019; Frey et al. 2022). Therefore, similar mechanisms might regulate cell adhesion modification in processes that require tissue reconnection.

1.2 Plant hormones

Similar as in animals, every aspect of plant development is tightly controlled by the synthesis, signalling and interactions between several classes of hormones. Hormones are small organic signalling molecules that can be transported and act systemically to regulate an organism's development and response to the environment. In plants, most hormones can be synthesised by many different organs, and transported throughout the whole plant via the vasculature (composed of phloem and xylem) or via cell-to-cell diffusion. The first plant hormone (phytohormone) to be discovered was auxin, followed by gibberellic acid, cytokinin, abscisic acid and ethylene, and these compounds are now referred to as the five "classical" plant hormones (Kende and Zeevaart 1997). More recently, other compounds were described to act as hormones, including jasmonic acid, brassinosteroids and different types of peptides (Nambara and Van Wees 2021). As each of these hormones regulates many different developmental pathways, this thesis will focus on just a few of them, which are the most relevant for understanding plant parasitism and grafting in the context presented here.

1.2.1 Auxin

Auxin was the first phytohormone to be described and it is therefore the most well studied. Auxin is known to be involved in almost every stage of plant development from the seed to the mature plant, and its pathways interact at different levels with other hormonal pathways. Auxin is synthesised in the shoot apical meristem (SAM) and cotyledons, and transported basipetally (shoot to root) in the plant. The transport of auxin happens in different ways. The most well-known transporters are the PIN-FORMED transporters (PINs). PIN proteins allow for polar transport of auxin by localising polarly on plant cell membranes (Palme and Gälweiler 1999). Other known transporters are the AUXIN1/LIKE AUXIN1 (AUX/LAX) and ATP Binding Cassette subfamily B (ABCB) transporters (Geisler et al. 2017). Together, these proteins allow for precise auxin accumulation in tissues where auxin peaks are needed for plant growth and development. Once in the target tissues, auxin is perceived through the auxin binding proteins TIR1 and AFB in the SKP1-CUL1-F-box (SCF) ubiquitin ligase complex. When auxin is present, the negative regulators Aux/IAA are degraded, allowing the activation of auxin response factors (ARFs) to modify gene expression in response to auxin (Lavy and Estelle 2016; Leyser 2018).

Amongst its many functions, auxin signalling has been also implicated in cell wall modifications. A role for auxin in cell wall expansion was already proposed in 1971 by Achim Hager and Robert Cleland as the "acid growth hypothesis" (Cleland 1976; Arsuffi and Braybrook 2018). In the acid growth hypothesis, auxin induces the activation of H+ proton pumps, which release H+ into the extracellular matrix decreasing the pH of the apoplast. This acidification then leads to the activation of cell wall modifying enzymes including expansins, allowing for cell elongation (Arsuffi and Braybrook 2018). However, even though auxin induces cell wall acidification in the shoot, in plant roots auxin response leads to alkalinity and arrest of primary root elongation (Fendrych et al. 2018; Fendrych, Leung, and Friml 2016; Barbez et al. 2017; Lin et al. 2021), suggesting auxin might have different roles in regulating the cell wall in shoots versus roots. The pH of the cell wall is a key factor in regulating its structure, as many different cell wall modifying enzyme families have an optimal pH of activity. For example, PMEs, responsible for HG demethylesterification, have higher activity in slightly alkaline conditions, while their inhibitors PMEIs are more active in slightly acidic environments (Sénéchal et al. 2015). Therefore, auxin might modify pectin structure by modulating pectin modifying enzymes through the modification of the cell wall or apoplastic pH. Furthermore, auxin signalling also induces the transcriptional activation of pectin remodelling genes, leading to cell growth and expansion (Kumpf et al. 2013). In addition to pectin, some studies have also suggested a link between cellulose deposition and auxin transport. Mutations in primary cell wall CESAs or treatment with the primary CESA-inhibitor isoxaben resulted in reduced PIN expression and altered PIN localisation (Feraru et al. 2011; Lehman and Sanguinet 2019). However, the links between auxin signalling and cellulose biosynthesis and modification remain to be explored.

Auxin also has a role in connection to carbon availability. Treating Arabidopsis with glucose induces the synthesis of auxin through increased expression of YUCCA genes, which are responsible for converting the auxin intermediary indole-3-pyruvic acid into the auxin indole-3-butyric acid (IAA) (Zhao et al. 2001; Sairanen et al. 2012). The sucrose-dependent promotion of plant growth is also dependent on auxin, as it can be mimicked by auxin treatment and blocked by chemically inhibiting polar auxin transport (Lilley et al. 2012).

1.2.2 Cytokinin

Cytokinins (CKs) are highly mobile hormones that can be transported both from shoot to root and from root to shoot (Hirose et al. 2008; Matsumoto-Kitano et al. 2008). Cytokinins are synthesised by enzymes including the LONELY GUY family (LOGs) and the ADENOSINE PHOSPHATE-ISOPENTENYLTRANSFERASE (IPT) family, and perceived by histidine kinase (HK) receptors localised at the endoplasmic reticulum and plasma membrane (Kubiasová et al. 2020). The signal is then conveyed through a chain of phosphorylations to the RESPONSE REGULATOR (RRs) proteins. In Arabidopsis, type A RRs act as negative regulators of cytokinin signalling, while type B RRs are positive regulators and required to initiate cytokinin signalling (D'Agostino, Deruère, and Kieber 2000; Argyros et al. 2008; To et al. 2007).

Cytokinins are involved in a multitude of plant developmental processes, including cell division, photosynthesis and nutrient allocation. In

Arabidopsis, the response to high availability of nitrate induces the expression of cytokinin synthesis and response genes, such as *IPT*s and *ARR*s (Takei et al. 2004; Miyawaki, Matsumoto-Kitano, and Kakimoto 2004; Brenner et al. 2005). The transport of the trans-zeatin (tZ) cytokinins, which are the main cytokinins in xylem sap (Hirose et al. 2008), is also increased following nitrogen application (Poitout et al. 2018). In addition to this, cytokinin application represses the expression of nitrate transporters (*NRTs*) and ammonium transporters (AMTs) in Arabidopsis (Brenner et al. 2005), suggesting a negative feedback loop mediated by cytokinin exists to control nitrogen uptake. Split-root experiments have also shown how cytokinins in the shoot can signal the nitrogen status to distant roots and regulate root growth and architecture (Poitout et al. 2018), further establishing cytokinin as a crucial hormone for systemic signalling of nitrogen availability. Finally, cytokinin biosynthesis in the roots is also increased following photosynthesis-enhancing treatments like exposure to high CO₂ (Kiba et al. 2019), suggesting cytokinin levels might act in balancing both nitrogen and carbon availability. Therefore, cytokinin might be a key hormone in regulating nutrient balance during plant development. Another major role of cytokinin is cell growth and division, suggesting a role for this hormone in cell wall synthesis and/or modification. However, the role of cytokinins in cell wall modification has not yet been described in depth. Treatment with isoxaben decreases the cytokinin content, possibly through increased transcription of the cytokinin-degrading CYTOKININ OXIDASEs 2 and 3 (CKX2/3) (Gigli-Bisceglia et al. 2018). These findings suggest a link between cellulose and cytokinin biosynthesis. However, more studies will be needed to understand how these two pathways influence each other.

1.2.3 Abscisic acid

Abscisic acid (ABA) is commonly known as a stress hormone, as it is accumulated in response to abiotic stresses such as drought stress and salt stress (Zhu 2002). ABA also has important roles in plant development, such as the control of seed dormancy and germination, the deposition of cuticle and suberin, and xylem differentiation (Brookbank et al. 2021; Nambara et al. 2010) ABA is synthesised in both roots and shoots and transported systemically through the vascular tissues (Kumar et al. 2022). The primary receptors of ABA are PYRABACTIN RESISTANCE1 (PYR1), PYR1-LIKE (PYL) and REGULATORY COMPONENT OF ABA RECEPTORS

(RCAR) (Park et al. 2009; Zhao et al. 2013; Fuchs et al. 2014). When ABA is absent, clade A PROTEIN PHOSPATASE 2Cs (PP2Cs, including ABI1 and ABI2) bind to the SNF1-RELATED KINASE2s (SnRK2s) and phosphorylate them, blocking their activity. If ABA is present, it binds to its PYR1/PYL/RCAR receptors, which bind to PP2Cs and inactivate them (Melcher et al. 2009). SnRK2s are then free to activate downstream ABA signalling pathways (Fujii et al. 2009).

One of the targets of SnRK2s is the nitrate sensor and transporter NRT1.1 (Su et al. 2021). When NRT1.1 is phosphorylated by SnRK2s, nitrate uptake is decreased and root growth inhibited (Su et al. 2021), suggesting a negative crosstalk between ABA signalling and nitrogen uptake. The mechanisms of interaction between nitrogen and ABA signalling however have not been elucidated in depth yet. On the other hand, ABA signalling has been widely associated with carbon availability and sugar signalling. Many of the mutants identified during screens for sugar insensitivity, like the glucose insensitive (gin) mutants, are allelic to mutants identified in the ABA signalling pathway (Arenas-Huertero et al. 2000; Huijser et al. 2000; Laby et al. 2000; Rook et al. 2001). An increase in ABA signaling leads to the inhibition of TARGET OF RAPAMYCIN (TOR), a key transcription factor that promotes cell proliferation when nutrient conditions are optimal (Belda-Palazón et al. 2020; Belda-Palazón et al. 2022). This process is achieved by interactions between SnRK2s and SnRK1s, the kinases involved in starvation responses like polysaccharide hydrolysis and amino acid catabolism (Belda-Palazón et al. 2020; Belda-Palazón et al. 2022; Margalha, Valerio, and Baena-González 2016). Therefore, ABA has a fundamental role in nutrient homeostasis following plant stress response. As ABA is implicated in many stress responses and as cell wall modifications are crucial during response to stress, the existence of links between ABA signalling and cell wall modifications has been speculated. However, the evidence linking ABA and cell wall is still very limited, and mostly focused on the secondary cell wall. The Arabidopsis ABA biosynthesis mutant *aba2-1* and the signalling triple mutant snrk2.2/3/6 have decreased expression of secondary cell wall related genes including genes involved in the biosynthesis of lignin, like PAL1, CCoAOMT, and 4CL1, and cellulose, like CESA4, 7 and 8 (Liu et al. 2021). The same mutants also showed a reduction in both cellulose and lignin content in stems, suggesting endogenous ABA levels and ABA signalling

have a role in secondary cell wall thickening. Furthermore, exogenous ABA treatment also increases the expression of secondary cell wall *CESA4*, 7 and δ (Ramachandran et al. 2021). The Arabidopsis *irregular xylem 1 (irx1)* mutant, which harbours a mutation in *CESA8*, shows increased ABA content and higher tolerance to both drought and salt stress (Chen et al. 2005), suggesting a link between secondary cell wall cellulose and ABA signalling. ABA responsive motifs have been reported in the promoter regions of several CESA genes, suggesting they might be downstream targets of ABA signalling (Heidari et al. 2019). However, their direct transcriptional activation by ABA signalling remains to be confirmed.

1.2.4 Brassinosteroids

Brassinosteroids (BRs) are steroidal hormones that regulate several processes in plant growth including cell elongation, cell division and cell wall homeostasis. When BR is absent. BRASSINOSTEROID (BIN2) phosphorylates the transcription INSENSITIVE 2 factors BRASSINAZOLE RESISTANT 1 (BZR1) and BRI1-EMS-SUPPRESSOR 1 (BES1) (Gampala et al. 2007; Ryu et al. 2007), leading to their degradation (Zhu et al. 2017) and preventing the activation of downstream brassinosteroid-related gene transcription (He et al. 2002). In the presence of BR, BR binds the leucine rich repeat receptor-like kinase BRASSINOSTEROID INSENSITIVE 1 (BRI1). BRI1-bound BR is then recognized by the co-receptor BRI1-ASSOCIATED RECEPTOR KINASE (BAK1) (Sun et al. 2013), triggering a signalling cascade that leads to the de-activation of the negative regulator BIN2 and allowing BZR1 and BES1 to initiate BR transcriptional responses.

BR signalling's role in controlling cell wall deposition has been known for over a decade. In Arabidopsis, BR signalling regulates the transcription of CESA genes involved in both primary and secondary cell wall cellulose biosynthesis, with CESA gene expression increasing following exogenous BR treatments (Xie, Yang, and Wang 2011), and both BR synthesis and BR signalling mutants exhibiting reduced cellulose content (Xie, Yang, and Wang 2011). Furthermore, treatments with the BIN2-specific chemical inhibitor bikinin increased cellulose accumulation (Sánchez-Rodríguez et al. 2017). These data suggest that BR signalling stimulates the synthesis and accumulation of cellulose as part of its role in cell elongation. In addition to its function in cellulose deposition, BR signalling has also been suggested as part of a feedback loop controlling pectin loosening (Wolf et al. 2012). When pectin de-methylesterification is inhibited, the RECEPTOR-LIKE PROTEIN 44 (RLP44) triggers BR signalling, possibly by interacting with the BR receptor BAK1 (Wolf et al. 2014). Therefore, BR signalling is important to maintain cell wall homeostasis.

1.3 Plant parasitism

1.3.1 Classification and relevance

Parasitic plants are plants that rely totally or partially on the withdrawal of nutrients from another plant, defined as their host. Plant parasitism has evolved independently at least 12 times (Nickrent 2020), creating a very diverse variety of lifestyles, geographic distribution, and host compatibility. Parasitic plants that completely depend on their host for water and nutrients are called obligate parasites. These plants often lack photosynthetic abilities and require the presence of compounds from compatible hosts to induce seed germination (Heide-Jørgensen 2008; Spallek, Mutuku, and Shirasu 2013). Obligate parasitic plants include important agricultural pests like *Striga* and *Cuscuta*, which can destroy major portions of the crops they parasitize (Parker 2009; Spallek, Mutuku, and Shirasu 2013). Parasitic plants that can complete their life cycle even in the absence of a host are defined as facultative parasites. This group includes well-studied parasitic plant models like *Triphysaria versicolor* and *Phtheirospermum japonicum*.

Parasitic plants are a relevant agricultural and economic problem. Control strategies such as applying germination stimulants in the absence of a host or increasing field fertilisation have been developed (Mwakaboko and Zwanenburg 2011; Zwanenburg and Mwakaboko 2011; Mwangangi et al. 2021; Yoneyama, Xie, et al. 2007; Yoneyama, Yoneyama, et al. 2007). However, their implementation is still limited due to high production costs, impracticality and environmental impacts. Therefore, despite the advances made during the recent years in studying parasitic plants, it is still crucial to investigate the development of parasitic plants and their infection process in order to develop new and more efficient control methods. Although not a threat to agricultural production, *P. japonicum* has become a model species

for studies in parasitic plants thanks to its sequenced genome (Cui et al. 2020), the availability of a hairy-root transformation protocol (Ishida et al. 2011) and its broad range of hosts including the well-characterised *Arabidopsis thaliana*, rice and tomato (Ishida et al. 2016).

1.3.2 The haustorium: mechanisms of parasitism

Parasitism by parasitic plants relies on the development of a multicellular organ, called the haustorium, used for nutrient and water withdrawal from the host. Although all parasitic plants develop haustoria to infect, the exact mechanisms differ between different species due to their different lifestyles. As this thesis will focus mostly on *Phtheirospermum japonicum*, the following paragraphs will focus on haustorium development in this species (Figure 2).

Haustoria require the perception of a host to initiate formation. Root parasites like P. japonicum perceive compatible hosts via root exudates called haustoria inducing factors (HIFs). These compounds include phenolics, quinones, and cell wall components (Cui et al. 2018). An example is 2,6dimethoxy-p-benzoquinone (DMBQ), which was isolated from infected Sorghum roots and was the first HIF to be identified and described (Chang et al. 1986). P. japonicum perceives HIFs through the CANNOT RESPOND TO DMBQ (CARD) leucine-rich-repeat receptor-like kinases (Laohavisit et al. 2020). The perception of HIFs is followed by an increase of calcium signalling in the cytosol and the accumulation of reactive oxygen species (ROS) at the site of haustorium initiation (Bandaranayake et al. 2010; Laohavisit et al. 2020). Perception of HIFs is followed by the expansion of cortical cells at 4-8 hours post infection (hpi), which causes the initial swelling of the pre-haustorium (Baird and Riopel 1984). At 12 hpi the epidermis, cortex, endodermis and pericycle root layers initiate cell division towards the host (Wakatake, Yoshida, and Shirasu 2018). At 18 hpi, the expression of the auxin biosynthesis gene *PiYUC3* is increased in epidermal cells, and auxin accumulates at the pre-haustorium site (Ishida et al. 2016). Inhibiting the expression of *PiYUC3* or chemically inhibiting auxin biosynthesis inhibited the formation of haustoria, suggesting auxin is necessary for haustoria development (Ishida et al. 2016). In addition to auxin, other hormones like cytokinin and ethylene increase their signalling during haustoria formation starting from early time points, suggesting a role for them during haustorium development (Cui et al. 2020; Spallek et al. 2017).

After the pre-haustorium reaches the host, it attaches to the host tissues. This process is helped by adhesive secretions from the haustorial hair, which develop from epidermal cells at the apex of the haustorium (Cui et al. 2016). Following attachment, the parasitic plant secretes cell wall modifying enzymes at the haustorium-host interface to initiate the invasion of host tissues. These enzymes include pectin modifying enzymes in Orobanche (Ben-Hod et al. 1993; Losner-Goshen et al. 1998), β-expansins in Triphysaria versicolor (Honaas et al. 2013), the hemicellulose-modifying xyloglucan endotransglucosylases in *Cuscuta* (Olsen and Krause 2017), and cellulose-degrading β -1,4-glucanases in *P. japonicum* (Kurotani et al. 2020). The invasion process is also facilitated by intrusive cells, enlarged epidermal cells at the haustorium apex that apply mechanical pressure to penetrate between the host cell walls (Heide-Jørgensen and Kuijt 1995; Ogawa et al. 2021). Finally, once the haustorium has penetrated the host endodermis, the differentiation of the vascular connection starts. In P. japonicum, the differentiation of the xylem connection is initiated at about 48-72 hpi with large numbers of tracheary elements forming from both the base and the apex of the haustorium (Wakatake et al. 2020). These xylem masses are defined as "plate xylem". Once the plate xylem has formed, strands of xylem called "xylem bridges" differentiate from the haustoria inner cortical cells to connect the plate xylems. This process of vascular differentiation requires auxin transport to the central haustorial tissues, as chemically blocking auxin transport both from the shoot or locally results in partial or complete inhibition of xylem bridge development (Wakatake et al. 2020; Serivichyaswat et al. 2022).

Once fully developed, the haustoria allow the parasite to withdraw water and nutrients from the host. In addition to this, proteins, mRNAs, small RNAs and hormones are also transported from and to the parasite (Kim et al. 2014; Liu et al. 2020; Shahid et al. 2018). For example, *P. japonicum* transports cytokinins to the host *A. thaliana* through mature haustoria to induce host hypertrophy above the haustorium site, possibly to increase the parasite's sink strength and improve the withdrawal of nutrients from the host (Spallek et al. 2017; Greifenhagen et al. 2021).



Figure 2: Development of a P. japonicum haustorium.

A) Close-ups of a *P. japonicum* haustorium infecting *A. thaliana* from 4 to 168 hours post infection (hpi). XB: xylem bridge. B) Schematics of the main processes involved in haustorium development at different time points. Adapted from Kokla and Melnyk 2018 and Leso et al. 2022.

1.4 Plant grafting

1.4.1 Relevance for agriculture and as a model system

Grafting is the practice of cutting and joining two different plants to create a chimeric individual with the lower part (rootstock) having a different genetic composition than the upper part (scion). Grafting has been used by humans for millennia and has several applications. For example, grafting can be used to vegetatively propagate plants that cannot be clonally propagated, to induce dwarfing in scions, to increase plant vigour or to increase resistance towards both biotic and abiotic stresses without compromising yield and other favourable produce qualities (Mudge et al. 2009). Despite its wide commercial application in many tree and crop species, the effectiveness of

grafting is limited by the relatively narrow range of compatibility between the two plants to be grafted. While intra-species grafting is usually successful, inter-species grafting can be incompatible even between very evolutionarily close species (Melnyk 2017c). Despite decades of research on the subject, the mechanisms of (in)compatibility are still very poorly understood.

In addition to its important role for agriculture, grafting has also become a popular research tool in plant science. In recent years many protocols have been optimized to graft *Arabidopsis thaliana* seedlings (micro-grafting) (Marsch-Martínez et al. 2013; Melnyk 2017b; Bartusch, Trenner, and Quint 2019; Turnbull, Booker, and Leyser 2002) allowing researchers to use the available Arabidopsis resources to study grafting mechanisms. Many studies on long distance signalling in plants have used grafting as a tool, and micrografting has proven useful to confirm the mobility of several classes of phytohormones, such as cytokinin and gibberellin (Matsumoto-Kitano et al. 2008; Ragni et al. 2011; Camut et al. 2019), as well as proteins and RNAs (Molnar et al. 2010; Yoo et al. 2013). Furthermore, since grafting requires tissue adhesion and regeneration at the junction, it can be also used as a model system to study the processes of plant tissue attachment, differentiation and regeneration.

1.4.2 Mechanisms of graft healing

Although the knowledge on the mechanisms of graft formation is still limited, mainly due to the complexity of the process, several advances were made in recent years thanks to Arabidopsis micrografting. The process of graft healing can be simplified to four main stages: tissue attachment, callus proliferation, phloem reconnection and xylem reconnection (Figure 3).

The attachment between scion and rootstock is mediated by oligosaccharides and cell wall components that are released by the wounded tissues at the graft junction (Melnyk 2017a). In particular, pectins are synthesised and deposited at the graft junction of Arabidopsis and tomato grafts, with low methylesterified homogalacturonans being prevalent at the junction (Sala et al. 2019; Frey et al. 2022; Frey et al. 2023). Xyloglucan, a hemicellulose component, is also increased at the graft junction (Frey et al. 2023). These substances are thought to act as a glue between grafted top and bottom, and likely also act as damage associated molecular patterns (DAMPs) to activate

wound response in these tissues (Hou et al. 2019). For example, the modification of cellulose and pectin during grafting induces the expression of DOF transcription factors (Zhang et al. 2022), which are key in activating regeneration processes (Ramirez-Parra et al. 2017). In addition to the release of cell wall components, cell wall modifying enzymes (CWMEs) are also involved in graft adhesion. Two hemicellulose modifying enzymes, XTH19 and XTH20, increase their expression at the graft junction following realignment of the tissues and facilitate adhesion (Pitaksaringkarn et al. 2014). The cellulases β -1,4-glucanases are also secreted at the graft junction to facilitate tissue reconnection, and their transgenic overexpression in Arabidopsis increases tissue attachment rates (Notaguchi et al. 2020). Following initial attachment, a mass of undifferentiated tissue forms at the junction to fill the space between the scion and the rootstock. This tissue is referred to as callus, and has been speculated to be developmentally similar to wound-induced callus (Melnyk et al. 2015). The callus tissue is thought to differentiate from cortical cells and vascular tissues, where the AP2/ERF transcription factor WOUND INDUCED DEDIFFERENTIATION1 (WIND1) is expressed following wounding (Iwase, Ohme-Takagi, and Sugimoto 2011). In petiole grafting, WIND1 activates WUSCHEL-RELATED HOMEOBOX 13 (WOX13), a promoter of callus cells differentiation and expansion (Ikeuchi et al. 2022). wox13 mutants are defective in graft reconnection and WOX13 activates numerous cell wall related genes including cellulases, pectinases and hemicellulases (Ikeuchi et al. 2022), suggesting a role for these enzymes in graft formation.

The final step for successful grafting is the *de novo* development of functional vasculature between the scion and the rootstock. The phloem, transporting substances from the scion to the rootstock, is the first to reconnect in Arabidopsis hypocotyl grafting (3-4 days after grafting), while the xylem reconnects later (6-7 days after grafting) (Melnyk et al. 2015). The formation of the phloem connection relies on auxin signalling in the cambium and xylem pole pericycle at the graft junction, and cambial mutants show defects in phloem reconnection (Serivichyaswat et al. 2024). Finally, xylem reconnection is promoted by WIND1, which induces important xylem-related genes, including *VND6*, *VND7*, *LBD18* and *LBD30* (Iwase et al. 2021). In addition to studying the mechanisms of graft healing during standard conditions, the research focus in the field is slowly shifting to understanding the effects of different environmental conditions on grafting

efficiency. High environmental temperatures increase the rate of graft healing by increasing auxin production in the scion (Serivichyaswat et al. 2022). Nutrient availability is also a determining factor for graft efficiency. The presence of high levels of sucrose in the grafting medium has been reported to inhibit Arabidopsis hypocotyl grafting (Melnyk et al. 2018), while sugars have been suggested as beneficial for cucumber/pumpkin heterografts (Miao et al. 2021). The mechanisms through which exogenous nutrients affect graft healing remains to be investigated.


Figure 3: Healing of an Arabidopsis graft junction.

A) Close-ups of a propidium iodide-stained hypocotyl graft junction at different days after grafting (DAG). Arrowheads: position of the cut; asterisks: cortical cell expansion; white arrows: xylem strands. Adapted from (Matsuoka et al. 2016) B) Schematics of the main molecular pathways involved in graft reconnection. Reproduced from Feng et al. 2024.

1.5 Parallels between plant parasitism and plant grafting

Although plant parasitism and grafting might at a first glance look like very different processes, a lot of parallels exist in the mechanisms required to develop a haustorium or reconnect a graft junction. Trees can naturally graft in a process known as "inosculation" when stem or roots of neighbouring plants (often from the same species) come into contact and fuse together (Mudge et al. 2009). Inosculation has been suggested to improve trees ability to respond to environmental factors such as nutrient availability or mechanical stimuli by allowing trees to respond as a community instead of an individual plant (Quer et al. 2022). The molecular mechanisms allowing plants to graft naturally are likely similar to the mechanisms regulating human-induced graft reconnection, and the same pathways might have been adapted during evolution to allow plant-plant fusion during parasitism. Both plant parasitism and grafting require the recognition of a compatible host/grafting partner. However, the range of compatibility between the two processes is very different. Many parasites, like *Striga* and *P. japonicum* can infect a wide range of hosts including monocots and eudicots (Musselman 1980; Cui et al. 2016). Grafting on the other hand, is most often successful when two plants from the same species are grafted, and only sometimes successful between members of the same family, while grafting distantly related species almost always results in graft failure (with some notable exceptions, such as conifer or solanaceae grafting) (Melnyk 2017c; Feng, Zhang, et al. 2024). How compatibility is determined in either plant parasitism or grafting is still unknown, though it has been suggested that cell wall composition, as well as host defences, might have a role in host compatibility in plant parasitism (Cui et al. 2018; Johnsen et al. 2015). Once a compatible host/partner has been identified, both the haustorium and the graft junction require tissue adhesion to initiate the connection. In both processes, tissue adhesion seems to be mediated by the release of cell wall modifying enzymes like pectinases, cellulases, hemicellulases and expansins at the junction (Melnyk et al. 2015; Sala et al. 2019; Notaguchi et al. 2020; Pitaksaringkarn et al. 2014; Kokla and Melnyk 2018; Kurotani et al. 2020; Olsen et al. 2016), and genes related to cell wall modification are highly expressed already at early stages in both processes (Melnyk et al. 2015; Honaas et al. 2013; Ogawa et al. 2021). Following attachment, vasculature has to develop between parasite and host or between scion and rootstock. At

the graft junction both phloem and xylem de novo development is required, while only some parasitic plants develop both phloem and xylem connections to the host and other species like *Striga* and *P. japonicum* only develop xylem connections (Musselman 1980; Haupt et al. 2001). It is likely that vascular development follows similar pathways in both processes. For example, auxin channelling at the sites of xylem development is required in both processes, and the auxin transporter *PIN1* is activated in both processes (Wakatake et al. 2020; Melnyk et al. 2015; Kurotani et al. 2020). Furthermore, genes important for cambium development like WUSCHEL-RELATED HOMEOBOX 4 (WOX4) and HOMEOBOX PROTEIN 8 (HB8) or xylem development, like CESA7 and VND7, are expressed in both processes at the time of vascular differentiation (Wakatake, Yoshida, and Shirasu 2018; Melnyk et al. 2018; Kurotani et al. 2020), suggesting the involvement of similar pathways. Studying the mechanisms regulating plant parasitism and grafting and applying plant parasitism knowledge on grafting and vice versa could offer a useful tool to better understand and overcome graft incompatibility in commercial species, and to find novel ways to control parasitic plants in agriculture.

2. Aims of the study

The aims of this thesis can be summarized as:

- 1. To investigate the effect of nutrient availability and resource balancing on plant parasitism and grafting (Papers I, II and IV)
- 2. To study the role of hormonal signalling on plant parasitism and grafting (Papers I, II & IV)
- 3. To investigate the role of cell wall modifications during plant parasitism and grafting (Papers III & IV)

3. Results and discussion

3.1 Nutrient availability effects on plant parasitism and grafting

Haustorium development and graft junction reconnection require many different steps to be successfully completed, ranging from attachment to *de novo* development of a vascular connection (Kokla and Melnyk 2018; Feng, Augstein, et al. 2024). Therefore, both plant parasitism and grafting are costly for the plant to complete in terms of resource usage such as carbon and nitrogen. The presence of elevated nitrogen in the environment is known to inhibit plant parasitism, and fertilizer application has been used as a control strategy in the field (Igbinnosa, Cardwell, and Okonkwo 1996). This phenotype has been linked to increased fitness of the host, increasing host defences against parasitic plants, and to lower exudation of haustoria inducing factors by the host in the presence of nutrients (Yoneyama, Xie, et al. 2007; Yoneyama, Yoneyama, et al. 2007; Mwangangi et al. 2021). However, no in-depth research has yet been done on the parasitic plant to understand if nitrogen availability might have an effect on its choice to parasitize.

In paper I we investigated how the availability of nutrients in the environment affects haustorium development in *Phtheirospermum japonicum*. *P. japonicum* normally requires nutrient-deprived conditions to infect (Spallek et al. 2017). We found that when *P. japonicum* was growing in high nitrogen conditions, either in soil or *in vitro*, the numbers of haustoria and xylem connections to the host were significantly reduced (Paper I, fig 1C-G), while other nutrients such as phosphorus and potassium did not have the same effect (Paper I, fig. 1D-E). Nitrogen also inhibited the induction of pre-haustoria by the haustorium inducing factor DMBQ (Paper I, fig. 1H), suggesting that this effect is dependent on the parasite and not only on the host as previously suggested. The application of nitrogen inhibited the early stages of haustorium development (Paper I, fig. 3A-B), and increased the expression of genes associated with increased ABA response (Paper I, fig. 5C). We also found that ABA levels were increased in *P. japonicum* plants

treated with nitrogen compared to untreated plants (Paper I, fig. 5A). In Arabidopsis, the ABA signalling pathway interacts with the nitrogen uptake pathway in a negative feedback loop to help regulate nitrogen uptake by the roots (Su et al. 2021). We therefore hypothesised that ABA might act to regulate haustoria numbers, and therefore nitrogen uptake from the host, in P. japonicum based on the availability of nitrogen in the environment, switching the behaviour of *P. japonicum* from parasitism to self-sufficient. Applying ABA in the medium reduced haustoria numbers, confirming ABA signalling is a negative regulator of haustoria formation (Paper I, fig. 6A). Furthermore, P. japonicum hairy roots transformed with the Atabil-1 construct, which blocks ABA signalling (Wu et al. 2003), did not show the nitrogen-induced inhibition of haustoria (Paper I, fig. 6D). Chemical treatment with fluridone, an ABA signalling inhibitor, could also partially rescue the nitrate phenotype (Paper I, fig. 6A). Taken together, our results confirm that ABA acts downstream of nitrogen and is necessary for inhibiting haustoria formation in response to high nitrogen availability.

We also confirmed that nitrogen inhibition of haustoria formation is not only specific to the facultative parasite *P. japonicum*. The obligate parasite *Striga hermonthica* also showed reduced parasitism efficiency under high nitrogen conditions (Paper I, fig. 7A-D), although ABA was not an haustorium inhibiting factor in *Striga* (Paper I, fig. 7E). We also found that nitrogen application inhibited haustoria formation in distant roots in *P. japonicum* (Paper II, fig. 4C), suggesting the existence of a long-distance signalling balancing resource availability and haustoria numbers. We found that existing infections systemically inhibited the formation of new haustoria on distant roots in *P. japonicum* (Paper II, fig. 4B). This phenotype was accompanied by an increase in cytokinin levels and signalling in the parasite's infecting roots and in the shoot (Paper II, fig. 1D; fig. 3; fig. 5A), suggesting the balance between nutrients uptake and haustoria development.

Plant parasitism and grafting are conceptually similar processes (Melnyk 2017a). We found that exogenous nitrogen application was also inhibitory to graft reconnection already at the graft attachment stage (Paper IV, fig. 1B), suggesting that similar mechanisms might regulate pre-haustorium induction and graft attachment in the presence of nitrate. Previous work has shown that

phloem reconnection during A. thaliana hypocotyl grafting is impaired when sucrose is applied to the grafted plants (Melnyk et al. 2018). In paper IV we confirmed the previously published data, and showed that similarly to nitrate, exogenous sucrose application also acts as an inhibitor for grafting already at the attachment stage (Paper IV, fig. 1B-C). This phenotype was also observed with fructose and glucose, but not with the osmotic controls sorbitol and mannitol (Paper IV, fig. 2B). Applying sucrose to seedlings during grafting also increased both starch accumulation and callus formation at the scion and rootstock (Paper IV, fig. 2C-E). In standard grafting conditions (Melnyk et al. 2015), only a small amount of callus is formed at the graft junction, specifically at the scion, and primary root growth is arrested while the graft junction is healing. Sucrose treatment induces more callus formation at the graft junction (Paper IV, fig. 2C) and drives primary root elongation and lateral root patterning in Arabidopsis (Kircher and Schopfer 2023). It is possible that the sucrose-induced inhibition of graft reconnection is due to the activation of molecular pathways related to high nutrient availability and plant growth instead of the plant regeneration pathways required for healing. We found that applying the stress hormone ABA together with sucrose could partially rescue the sucrose effect on grafting (Paper IV, fig. 3B-C), although ABA alone was also inhibitory to graft healing (Paper IV, fig. B-C). An increase in ABA signalling is associated with starvation responses and to the inhibition of the plant growth and development pathways in favour of pathways to release carbon such as cell wall and polysaccharide hydrolysis (Margalha, Valerio, and Baena-González 2016). During grafting, as the phloem is severed by cutting, sugars accumulate at the scion, while the rootstock is starved until the phloem is reconnected again (Melnyk et al. 2018). This asymmetry in carbon availability at the graft junction leads to the accumulation of starch at the grafted top, and might induce pathways associated with high carbon availability such as cell wall biosynthesis (Verbančič et al. 2018). Furthermore, the accumulation of both auxin and sugars at the grafted top likely induces the proliferation of the callus tissue needed to reconnect the scion with the rootstock and the differentiation of phloem strands to reconnect vasculature at the graft junction (Melnyk 2017c). As ABA is inhibitory to callus proliferation (Ikeuchi et al. 2017), it is possible that exogenous ABA application reduces graft efficiency by blocking this process in the scion. Meanwhile, the grafted bottom shows upregulation of genes

related to sugar starvation until the phloem is reconnected (Melnyk et al. 2018). Carbon starvation induces processes such as cell wall catabolism (Lee et al. 2007), and the release of cell wall components at the graft junction is important for graft attachment. Exogenous sucrose application might therefore disrupt the attachment by inhibiting the cell wall catabolism triggered by starvation, and this response might be restored when sucrose is combined with ABA, which normally increases during starvation (Belda-Palazón et al. 2020; Belda-Palazón et al. 2022). Therefore, sucrose signalling might have both a positive role for graft reconnection in the scion, where endogenous sucrose levels are high, and a negative role in the rootstock, where endogenous sucrose levels are usually low. The tissue specificity of sugar signalling requirement might also explain why sugars have been reported as both inhibitory (paper IV, (Melnyk et al. 2018) and promoting (Miao et al. 2021) factors for grafting.

Interestingly, in our setup exogenous nutrients or ABA application are inhibitory to both plant parasitism and grafting (Paper I, fig. 6A; Paper IV, fig. B-C). However, the interaction between nutrients and ABA signalling might differ between the two processes, as nitrogen acts through ABA in controlling haustoria numbers, while sugar and ABA signalling are antagonistic during graft reconnection.

3.2 Hormonal regulation in plant parasitism and grafting

The development of haustoria and graft junctions requires *de novo* specification of different tissues, including the vasculature. Hormonal signalling and crosstalk between different hormones are therefore required for these processes to be successful. Auxin is the best studied plant hormone, and its role is also the most described in both plant parasitism and grafting. Auxin is synthesised and transported at the site of haustorium initiation and at the graft junction, and it is then channelled to the tissues that will develop into the vasculature (Serivichyaswat et al. 2024; Melnyk et al. 2015; Wakatake et al. 2020).

Many hormones increase their levels following haustorium development. ABA levels increase in *Rhinanthus minor* and *Cuscuta japonica* (Furuhashi et al. 2014; Jiang, Jeschke, and Hartung 2004) and we found that ABA levels are also increased in *P. japonicum* in the presence of high levels of nitrogen in the environment (Paper I, fig. 5A-B), similar to A. thaliana roots (Ondzighi-Assoume, Chakraborty, and Harris 2016). Even though ABA application was inhibitory to haustoria formation (Paper I, fig. 6A), we found that inhibiting ABA signalling through fluridone treatment reduced xylem bridge formation in haustoria (Paper I, fig. 6B). These results suggest that in addition to inhibiting haustoria formation when enough nitrogen is available in the environment, ABA signalling might have a role in the differentiation of haustoria xylem bridges. Since ABA promotes xylem differentiation in Arabidopsis roots (Ramachandran et al. 2018), the role of ABA signalling in vascular development might be conserved in P. japonicum haustoria development. Grafts treated with ABA showed reduced efficiency both at the attachment and phloem reconnection stages (Paper IV, fig. 3B-C). In Medicago truncatula, ABA signalling controls seed germination and radicle emergence by inhibiting enzymes involved in cell wall biosynthesis and modification (Gimeno-Gilles et al. 2009). As both the graft junction and haustoria require initial cell wall loosening and tissue expansion to bridge the gap between plants (Melnyk et al. 2015; Kokla and Melnyk 2018), it is possible that ABA treatment inhibits both processes through a similar mechanism leading to the inhibition of cell wall loosening. More research will however be needed to confirm this hypothesis.

Cytokinin levels also increase in *P. japonicum* following infection (Spallek et al. 2017, Paper I fig. 5A; Paper II fig. 1D; fig. 5A) and genes induced by cytokinin treatment are highly expressed in the early stages of infection (Paper II, fig. 2E). We found that in *P. japonicum* cytokinin treatment inhibited haustoria formation locally and systemically (Paper II, fig. 2A-C, 5B) and repressed the expression of genes that are normally expressed during haustoria development (Paper II, fig. 2D). *P. japonicum* roots treated with the cytokinin inhibiting chemical PI-55 or overexpressing the cytokinin degrading *AtCKX3* formed more haustoria than non-transgenic roots (Paper II, fig. 2A,F). Therefore, our data suggest that cytokinin acts as a local haustorium-inhibiting has a role in the long-distance signalling controlling the

total numbers of haustoria. Cytokinin is increased in *P. japonicum* shoots following infection (Paper II, fig. 5; fig. S5A), and inhibiting cytokinin signalling in infecting roots through AtCKX3 overexpression or chemically through PI-55 treatment allowed the formation of haustoria in distant roots (Paper II, fig. 5C-D). Therefore, our results point at cytokinin being a crucial haustorium inhibiting factor and a component of the mechanism regulating haustoria numbers both locally and systemically in P. japonicum. However, the role of cytokinin in plant parasitism is complex and cytokinins can also act as haustoria inducing factors in some species like the obligate root parasites Phelipanche ramosa and Striga hermonthica, but not in P. japonicum (Goyet et al. 2017; Aoki, Cui, and Yoshida 2022). Therefore, the role of cytokinin signalling is not conserved in all parasitic plant species. Obligate parasites develop terminal haustoria by differentiating their primary root tips, while facultative parasites develop lateral haustoria. As root tip differentiation is promoted by cytokinins (Dello Ioio et al. 2007), while lateral root initiation is inhibited by cytokinins (Laplaze et al. 2007), the presence of conserved mechanisms between haustoria formation and root development might explain the different roles for cytokinin in parasitic plants. Cytokinin is also transferred from *P. japonicum* to the host, where it induces hypertrophy (Spallek et al. 2017). This phenotype is dependent on cytokinins synthesised by the parasite, as hairy roots mutated in the *PjIPT1a* gene did not induce cytokinin signalling and hypertrophy in host roots, and haustoria on mutated roots did not show xylem bridges (Greifenhagen et al. 2021). A balance and interaction between cytokinin and auxin signalling is required for vascular differentiation (De Rybel et al. 2014). Therefore, it is possible that endogenous cytokinins in parasite and host, together with auxin signalling, might play a role in the differentiation of the xylem bridge. Cytokinin response is also activated at the graft junction, together with auxin response (Melnyk et al. 2015). Mutants in the cytokinin pathway do not show a grafting phenotype (Melnyk et al. 2015), but cytokinin signalling has been implicated in callus formation at the graft junction (Ikeuchi et al. 2017). Therefore, it is possible that cytokinin signalling has a positive role on grafting, but more studies will be required to confirm this hypothesis.

Finally, brassinosteroid signalling is also required for efficient graft healing, as Arabidopsis mutants in the BR pathway showed defects in both phloem and xylem reconnection (Mazumdar et al. 2023). We found that treating *P*.

japonicum with the brassinosteroid epibrassinolide reduced the total number of haustoria formed, and affected the expression of both PMEs and PMEIs (Paper III, fig. 5A, 5C). However, brassinosteroid treatment slightly inhibited the development of haustorial xylem bridges (Paper III, fig. 5B), suggesting brassinosteroid signalling might have a different role in vascular development in grafting and plant parasitism. As phloem and xylem development rely on previous attachment of the scion to the rootstock, another explanation could be that phloem and xylem reconnection is inhibited in brassinosteroid mutants due to defects in the attachment stage, therefore delaying vascular connection. Brassinosteroids have been associated with pectin modifications and maintenance of cell wall homeostasis in Arabidopsis by previous publications (Wolf et al. 2012; Wolf et al. 2014). Our data show that brassinosteroid treatment also affects pectin methylesterification levels in *P. japonicum* haustoria (Paper III, fig. 5D-E). It is possible that brassinosteroid signalling regulates pectin modification and cell wall loosening in both grafting and plant parasitism, therefore affecting both plant-plant attachment and vascular connection.

3.3 Cell wall modifications in plant parasitism and grafting

The processes of haustorium development and graft healing require modification of the cell wall from the early stages of tissue expansion and attachment, to the development of vascular connections. The modification of hemicellulose by xyloglucan endotransglucosylase/hydrolase (XTHs) has been reported as important in both parasitism by *Cuscuta* (Olsen and Krause 2017; Olsen et al. 2016) and plant regeneration and grafting (Pitaksaringkarn et al. 2014), suggesting similar molecular pathways might regulate cell wall changes during the two processes. We found that many genes belonging to cell wall metabolism pathways were upregulated during parasitism, especially at 72 hours post infection, when the xylem bridge is developing (Paper I, fig. S3). Among these genes, we also found the pectin methylesterase inhibitor *PjPME19* (Paper I, fig. 2C). These cell wall modifying genes were also downregulated when *P. japonicum* was treated with nitrogen, suggesting their importance during haustorium development

(Paper I, fig. 3B; fig. S4A). The modification of pectin has been suggested as important for host penetration in the parasitic plants Orobanche and Cuscuta (Losner-Goshen et al. 1998; Johnsen et al. 2015; Veronesi et al. 2007). We found that many *PjPMEs* and *PjPMEIs* were expressed in *P*. japonicum haustorial tissues and in intrusive cells (Paper III, fig. 1). We found that pectin methylesterification levels were dynamic during haustorium development in *P. japonicum*, and that the changes were tissue specific (Paper III, fig. 2). Highly methylesterified pectin, associated with more rigid tissues (Sénéchal et al. 2014), was mostly found at the site of xylem development, while low methylesterified pectins were mostly localised at the host/parasite interface (Paper III, fig. 2C-E). Inhibiting PME activity using the global PME inhibitor EGCG (Lewis et al. 2008) delayed haustoria induction and xylem bridge formation (Paper III, fig. 4A-B). Furthermore, hairy roots overexpressing *PjPMEI* constructs showed reduced numbers of haustoria (Paper III, fig. 4E), suggesting PME activity is important already at the stage of haustorium emergence. Inhibiting xylem bridge formation by using the auxin transport inhibitor NPA or the XTH inhibitor Coomassie Brilliant Blue (Paper III, fig. 6B-D) inhibited the expression of PjPME51 and PjPMEI9 (Paper III, fig. 6G), suggesting that some PMEs and PMEIs might also be involved in xylem differentiation. The modification of pectins at the host-parasite interface might also be required for efficient attachment of *P. japonicum* to the host, as previously suggested for other parasitic plant species (Losner-Goshen et al. 1998; Johnsen et al. 2015; Veronesi et al. 2007). In a similar manner, a reduction in pectin methylesterification seems to be important for attachment between scion and rootstock during grafting (Sala et al. 2019).

In addition to pectin, similarities between cellulose modifications in plant parasitism and grafting have also been previously identified. The cellulase gene *GH9B3* was found to be important for tissue attachment during grafting, and improved graft compatibility between different species (Notaguchi et al. 2020). In *P. japonicum* a reduced expression of *PjGH9B3* caused defects in xylem bridge formation, suggesting that cellulase activity is required for efficient host penetration and establishment of a vascular connection (Kurotani et al. 2020). Therefore, cellulose degradation by cellulases might be a key step in initial plant-plant interactions during grafting and parasitism. On the other hand, genes like *CESA4*, involved in secondary cell wall

biosynthesis, were downregulated (Kurotani et al. 2020). Our transcriptome data show that most AtCESA genes slightly increase their expression in grafted tops, but have reduced expression in grafted bottoms, compatible with a sugar-induced expression pattern (Paper IV, fig. 4D, (Melnyk et al. 2018). The transcriptional reporters of CESA1, CESA3 and CESA6 showed stronger signals in the separated scion compared to the separated rootstock, confirming the transcriptome results (Paper IV, fig. 5A). Furthermore, CESA1 and CESA6 showed higher expression in scions treated with sucrose, confirming that CESA gene expression can be increased by sucrose treatment (Paper IV, fig. 5A). However, CESAs expression was not highly enhanced by sucrose treatment in the rootstocks, suggesting different factors might be required (Paper IV, fig. 5A). Auxin signalling is quickly re-established following realignment of scion and rootstock (Melnyk et al. 2015), but cannot be re-established in our callus assay setup, where scion and rootstock are left separated. The presence of auxin signalling might therefore be required for sucrose-induced CESAs activation. Treatment with cellulase or isoxaben (an inhibitor of primary cell wall CESAs) did not significantly affect graft attachment at 1 DAG (Paper IV, fig. 4A) but rescued the effect of sucrose on attachment (Paper IV, fig. 4A), suggesting sucrose might inhibit graft attachment by activating cellulose biosynthesis through CESA genes. During grafting, a trade-off between growth and regeneration might be necessary for efficient graft reconnection, as processes like primary root growth are arrested during graft healing until the vasculature is reconnected (Melnyk et al. 2015). The activation of cellulose biosynthesis pathways might lead to a switch from regeneration, including the activation of cell wall degrading enzymes that are required for initial graft attachment (Sala et al. 2019; Notaguchi et al. 2020), to growth, inhibiting graft healing. However, cellulase and isoxaben treatments inhibited phloem reconnection and did not rescue the sucrose effect on phloem (Paper IV, fig. 4B). These results suggest that cellulose biosynthesis might need to be arrested, at least in the rootstock, during attachment but is required for vascular reconnection during grafting, similar to the need for more loosened pectin during attachment to the host but stiffer pectin during vascular reconnection in parasitism (Paper III, fig. 2). Attachment and vascular reconnection are key steps in both grafting and parasitism, and depend on cell wall modifications. Furthermore, the presence of a "starving" rootstock seems to be required for inducing graft healing, similarly to the need for a "starving"/nitrogen-deprived parasitic plant to

induce haustoria development. As sucrose induces *CESA* gene expression in Arabidopsis grafts (paper IV) and nitrogen application inhibits cell wall modifying enzymes like laccases, *CESA*s and *PMEI*s (paper I), it is possible that both sucrose and nitrogen inhibit attachment and vascular connection in plant parasitism and grafting by acting through cell wall modifications. Studying the parallels between these processes more in depth might give insights into ways to improve compatibility during grafting and prevent infection by parasitic plants in the field (Figure 4).



Figure 4: Schematic summary of the main findings of the thesis.

Haustorium formation in *P. japonicum* requires cell wall modification by PjPMEs and PjPMEIs. The formation of haustoria induces tZ accumulation in infecting roots and in the shoot. Cytokinin accumulation regulates haustoria numbers systemically, likely through a shoot to root haustorium inhibiting factor. High nitrogen availability inhibits haustoria through ABA signalling and graft healing through an unknown mechanism. High carbon availability also inhibits graft reconnection through cell wall modifications mediated by CESAs, and this effect is countered by ABA application.

4. Future perspectives

Grafting and plant parasitism share many common developmental pathways, such as the need to recognize a compatible host/grafting partner, tissue attachment and vascular reconnection. In this thesis I, with the help of my co-authors, tried to identify parallels and differences in the response to nutrients and in the modification of the cell wall during the processes of graft reconnection and haustorium development.

We found that the application of exogenous nutrients inhibits both plant parasitism and graft reconnection (papers I and IV). However, many molecular mechanisms underlying these phenotypes remain unresolved. The work in papers I and IV shows how abscisic acid (ABA) has an inhibitory role in both plant parasitism and grafting. However, while ABA acted downstream of nitrogen to inhibit haustoria formation, combining ABA with sucrose rescued the sucrose effect on grafting. These results suggest that sugar and ABA signalling are antagonistic, as suggested by previous work (Rodrigues et al. 2013). These results raise some additional questions. What is the mechanism behind ABA's inhibition of graft reconnection and haustorium development? Is this mechanism conserved between the two processes? How does sucrose signalling interact with ABA at the graft junction? Does sugar signalling have a role in parasitic plant infection too? More work will be required to answer these questions.

We found that the successful infection of a host can inhibit the formation of new haustoria in distant roots in *P. japonicum*, and therefore that a systemic signalling exists to control the number of infections in parasitic plants (paper II). Successful infections induce cytokinin signalling in the parasite and the host (Spallek et al. 2017), and we discovered that cytokinin is part of the *P. japonicum* haustoria regulation system (paper II). However, our results show that although cytokinin is likely travelling from infected roots to the shoot, it is not the signal travelling from the shoot to the distant roots to inhibit the development of new haustoria. What could this shoot to root signal be? In legumes, nodulation is a systemically regulated process that balances the uptake of sufficient nitrogen with the development of nodules (Mortier et al. 2012). This process is highly regulated, and the molecular pathways discovered so far include cytokinin signalling and C-TERMINALLY ENCODED PEPTIDE (CEP) transport and signalling (Mortier et al. 2012; Sasaki et al. 2014; Taleski, Imin, and Djordjevic 2018). It is possible that plant parasitism uses similar mechanisms to nodulation and employs CEP or other peptides to regulate the amount of haustoria forming. More investigations are needed to confirm the possible involvement of peptides in haustoria development and to identify additional shoot to root mobile signals controlling haustoria numbers.

Cytokinin and nitrogen have also been linked in the control of root growth and architecture in A. thaliana (Hirose et al. 2008; Poitout et al. 2018), and therefore it is possible that these two signalling pathways might also interact during graft reconnection. However, more research is needed to confirm this possible parallel between plant parasitism and grafting. We have also seen in paper IV how exogenous sucrose inhibits A. thaliana grafting. Exogenous sucrose induces the formation of adventitious roots (Takahashi et al. 2003). It is possible that part of the reason behind grafting inhibition by sucrose is due to an increase in the formation of adventitious roots by the scion, therefore reducing the need for the scion to reconnect to a root system. More investigation will be required to explore this angle. It has also been reported that sucrose can increase grafting efficiency in other species, such as Cucurbitaceae (Miao et al. 2021). What is this difference due to? Are the molecular mechanisms regulating graft reconnection different between A. thaliana and Cucurbitaceae? Answering these questions might provide useful tools to improve grafting efficiency in economically relevant plants.

Previous publications have suggested that conserved cell wall modification mechanisms exist during parasitic plant attachment and graft attachment (Kurotani et al. 2020). In papers III and IV, we investigated the roles of pectin methylesterification and cellulose biosynthesis during plant parasitism and grafting respectively, and found that these processes need to be regulated to allow efficient tissue reconnection. The signals activating cell wall modifications during plant parasitism and grafting are still poorly understood. Our results suggest brassinosteroids might have a role in regulating pectin methylesterification during haustorium development. However, more investigations are needed to solidify this link. Previous literature has linked auxin signalling to the modification of cell wall to allow cell expansion and division (Arsuffi and Braybrook 2018; Barbez et al. 2017; Braybrook and Peaucelle 2013). Auxin signalling is key for the development of both the graft junction and haustoria, and therefore a link between cell wall modifications and auxin during these processes is likely. The cell wall

has also been previously linked to host compatibility in parasitic plants (Johnsen et al. 2015; Striberny and Krause 2015; Cui et al. 2018). Compatibility is perhaps the biggest and most puzzling difference between plant parasitism and grafting, as parasitic plants can parasitize even very distantly related species, while grafting tends to be successful only between very closely related species. Could the cell wall structure be a key player in determining compatibility in both plant parasitism and grafting? How do parasitic plants manage to overcome the incompatibility barriers, and is it through cell wall modifying enzymes? Could we improve graft efficiency and compatibility by applying cell wall degrading enzymes? Answering these questions will provide useful insights and tools to improve the use of grafting as a tool in horticulture and to breed for parasitic plant-resistant crops.

Finally, as my thesis used model systems like the facultative parasitic plant *P. japonicum* and *A. thaliana* micrografting, it will be important to test our discoveries also in other species to increase the applicability of our results. We have already confirmed that nitrogen can inhibit parasitism even in the agriculturally relevant obligate parasite *Striga hermonthica* (paper I), but the mechanisms behind this phenotype in this species are likely different from *P. japonicum*. Grafting with other species, as for example different tomato and pepper varieties, will also be helpful to confirm if our discoveries can be expanded to other species than Arabidopsis.

To conclude, this thesis has discovered important similarities and differences between plant parasitism and grafting. Future research building on this work is expected to lead to improved control of parasitic plants and to the improvement of commercial grafting efficiency.

References

- Aoki, N., S. K. Cui, and S. Yoshida. 2022. 'Cytokinins Induce Prehaustoria Coordinately with Quinone Signals in the Parasitic Plant Striga hermonthica', *Plant and Cell Physiology*, 63: 1446-56.
- Arenas-Huertero, F., A. Arroyo, L. Zhou, J. Sheen, and P. León. 2000. 'Analysis of Arabidopsis glucose insensitive mutants, gin5 and gin6, reveals a central role of the plant hormone ABA in the regulation of plant vegetative development by sugar', *Genes & Development*, 14: 2085-96.
- Argyros, R. D., D. E. Mathews, Y. H. Chiang, C. M. Palmer, D. M. Thibault, N. Etheridge, D. A. Argyros, M. G. Mason, J. J. Kieber, and G. E. Schaller. 2008. 'Type B response regulators of Arabidopsis play key roles in cytokinin signaling and plant development', *Plant Cell*, 20: 2102-16.
- Arsuffi, G., and S. A. Braybrook. 2018. 'Acid growth: an ongoing trip', *Journal of Experimental Botany*, 69: 137-46.
- Baird, W. V., and J. L. Riopel. 1984. 'Experimental Studies of Haustorium Initiation and Early Development in Agalinis-Purpurea (L) Raf (Scrophulariaceae)', *American Journal of Botany*, 71: 803-14.
- Bandaranayake, Pradeepa C. G., Tatiana Filappova, Alexey Tomilov, Natalya B. Tomilova, Denneal Jamison-McClung, Quy Ngo, Kentaro Inoue, and John I. Yoder. 2010. 'A Single-Electron Reducing Quinone Oxidoreductase Is Necessary to Induce Haustorium Development in the Root Parasitic Plant Triphysaria', *The Plant Cell*, 22: 1404-19.
- Barbez, E., K. Dünser, A. Gaidora, T. Lendl, and W. Busch. 2017. 'Auxin steers root cell expansion via apoplastic pH regulation in Arabidopsis thaliana', *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences of the United States of America*, 114: E4884-E93.
- Barnes, W. J., and C. T. Anderson. 2018. 'Cytosolic invertases contribute to cellulose biosynthesis and influence carbon partitioning in seedlings of Arabidopsis thaliana', *Plant Journal*, 94: 956-74.
- Baroja-Fernández, E., F. J. Muñoz, J. Li, A. Bahaji, G. Almagro, M. Montero, E. Etxeberria, M. Hidalgo, M. T. Sesma, and J. Pozueta-Romero. 2012. 'Sucrose synthase activity in the sus1/sus2/sus3/sus4 Arabidopsis mutant is sufficient to support normal cellulose and starch production', *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences of the United States of America*, 109: 321-26.
- Barratt, D. H. P., P. Derbyshire, K. Findlay, M. Pike, N. Wellner, J. Lunn, R. Feil, C. Simpson, A. J. Maule, and A. M. Smith. 2009. 'Normal growth of Arabidopsis requires cytosolic invertase but not sucrose synthase',

Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences of the United States of America, 106: 13124-29.

- Bartusch, Kai, Jana Trenner, and Marcel Quint. 2019. 'Cut and paste Efficient cotyledon micrografting for Arabidopsis thaliana seedlings', *bioRxiv*: 751677-77.
- Belda-Palazón, B., M. Costa, T. Beeckman, F. Rolland, and E. Baena-González. 2022. 'ABA represses TOR and root meristem activity through nuclear exit of the SnRK1 kinase', *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences of the United States of America*, 119.
- Belda-Palazón, Borja, Mattia Adamo, Concetta Valerio, Liliana J. Ferreira, Ana Confraria, Diana Reis-Barata, Américo Rodrigues, Christian Meyer, Pedro L. Rodriguez, and Elena Baena-González. 2020. 'A dual function of SnRK2 kinases in the regulation of SnRK1 and plant growth', *Nature Plants*.
- Ben-Hod, Graham, Dalia Losner, Daniel M. Joel, and Alfred M. Mayer. 1993. 'Pectin methylesterase in calli and germinating seeds of Orobanche aegyptiaca', *Phytochemistry*, 32: 1399-402.
- Braybrook, Siobhan A., and Alexis Peaucelle. 2013. 'Mechano-Chemical Aspects of Organ Formation in Arabidopsis thaliana: The Relationship between Auxin and Pectin', *PLoS ONE*, 8.
- Brenner, W. G., G. A. Romanov, I. Köllmer, L. Bürkle, and T. Schmülling. 2005. 'Immediate-early and delayed cytokinin response genes of Arabidopsis thaliana identified by genome-wide expression profiling reveal novel cytokinin-sensitive processes and suggest cytokinin action through transcriptional cascades', *Plant Journal*, 44: 314-33.
- Brookbank, B. P., J. Patel, S. Gazzarrini, and E. Nambara. 2021. 'Role of Basal ABA in Plant Growth and Development', *Genes*, 12.
- Camut, L., T. Regnault, M. Sirlin-Josserand, L. Sakvarelidze-Achard, E. Carrera, J. Zumsteg, D. Heintz, N. Leonhardt, M. J. P. Lange, T. Lange, J. M. Davière, and P. Achard. 2019. 'Root-derived GA12 contributes to temperatureinduced shoot growth in Arabidopsis', *Nature Plants*, 5: 1216-21.
- Chang, Mayland, David G. Lynn, David H. Netzly, and Larry G. Butler. 1986. 'Chemical Regulation of Distance: Characterization of the First Natural Host Germination Stimulant for Striga asiatica', *Journal of the American Chemical Society*, 108: 7858-60.
- Chen, Z. Z., X. H. Hong, H. R. Zhang, Y. Q. Wang, X. Li, J. K. Zhu, and Z. Z. Gong. 2005. 'Disruption of the cellulose synthase gene, AtCesA8/IRX1, enhances drought and osmotic stress tolerance in Arabidopsis', *Plant Journal*, 43: 273-83.
- Cleland, R. E. 1976. 'Kinetics of Hormone-Induced H+ Excretion', *Plant Physiology*, 58: 210-13.
- Coleman, H. D., J. Yan, and S. D. Mansfield. 2009. 'Sucrose synthase affects carbon partitioning to increase cellulose production and altered cell wall ultrastructure', *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences of the United States of America*, 106: 13118-23.

- Cosgrove, D. J. 2005. 'Growth of the plant cell wall', *Nature Reviews Molecular Cell Biology*, 6: 850-61.
- Cosgrove, D. J., and M. C. Jarvis. 2012. 'Comparative structure and biomechanics of plant primary and secondary cell walls', *Frontiers in Plant Science*, 3.
- Cui, Songkui, Tomoya Kubota, Tomoaki Nishiyama, Juliane K. Ishida, Shuji Shigenobu, Tomoko F. Shibata, Atsushi Toyoda, Mitsuyasu Hasebe, Ken Shirasu, and Satoko Yoshida. 2020. 'Ethylene signaling mediates host invasion by parasitic plants', *Science Advances*, 6.
- Cui, Songkui, Syogo Wada, Yuki Tobimatsu, Yuri Takeda, Simon B. Saucet, Toshiyuki Takano, Toshiaki Umezawa, Ken Shirasu, and Satoko Yoshida. 2018. 'Host lignin composition affects haustorium induction in the parasitic plants Phtheirospermum japonicum and Striga hermonthica', New Phytologist, 218: 710-23.
- Cui, Songkui, Takanori Wakatake, Kei Hashimoto, Simon Saucet, Kiminori Toyooka, Satoko Yoshida, and Ken Shirasu. 2016. 'Haustorial hairs are specialized root hairs that support parasitism in the facultative parasitic plant, Phtheirospermum japonicum', *Plant Physiology*, 170: 1492-503.
- D'Agostino, I. B., J. Deruère, and J. J. Kieber. 2000. 'Characterization of the response of the Arabidopsis response regulator gene family to cytokinin', *Plant Physiology*, 124: 1706-17.
- Daher, Firas Bou, and Siobhan A. Braybrook. 2015. 'How to let go: Pectin and plant cell adhesion', *Frontiers in Plant Science*, 6: 1-8.
- De Rybel, B., M. Adibi, A. S. Breda, J. R. Wendrich, M. E. Smit, O. Novák, N. Yamaguchi, S. Yoshida, G. Van Isterdael, J. Palovaara, B. Nijsse, M. V. Boekschoten, G. Hooiveld, T. Beeckman, D. Wagner, K. Ljung, C. Fleck, and D. Weijers. 2014. 'Integration of growth and patterning during vascular tissue formation in Arabidopsis', *Science*, 345.
- Dello Ioio, R., F. S. Linhares, E. Scacchi, E. Casamitjana-Martinez, R. Heidstra, P. Costantino, and S. Sabatini. 2007. 'Cytokinins determine root-meristem size by controlling cell differentiation', *Current Biology*, 17: 678-82.
- Desprez, T., M. Juraniec, E. F. Crowell, H. Jouy, Z. Pochylova, F. Parcy, H. Höfte, M. Gonneau, and S. Vernhettes. 2007. 'Organization of cellulose synthase complexes involved in primary cell wall synthesis in Arabidopsis thaliana', *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences of the United States of America*, 104: 15572-77.
- Endler, A., C. Kesten, R. Schneider, Y. Zhang, A. Ivakov, A. Froehlich, N. Funke, and S. Persson. 2015. 'A Mechanism for Sustained Cellulose Synthesis during Salt Stress', *Cell*, 162: 1353-64.
- Fendrych, M., M. Akhmanova, J. Merrin, M. Glanc, S. Hagihara, K. Takahashi, N. Uchida, K. U. Torii, and J. Friml. 2018. 'Rapid and reversible root growth inhibition by TIR1 auxin signalling', *Nature Plants*, 4: 453-59.
- Fendrych, M., J. Leung, and J. Friml. 2016. 'TIR1/AFB-Aux/IAA auxin perception mediates rapid cell wall acidification and growth of Arabidopsis hypocotyls', *eLife*, 5.

- Feng, M., F. Augstein, A. Kareem, and C. W. Melnyk. 2024. 'Plant grafting: Molecular mechanisms and applications', *MOLECULAR PLANT*, 17: 75-91.
- Feng, M., A. Zhang, V. Nguyen, A. Bisht, C. Almqvist, L. De Veylder, A. Carlsbecker, and C. W. Melnyk. 2024. 'A conserved graft formation process in Norway spruce and Arabidopsis identifies the PAT gene family as central regulators of wound healing', *Nature Plants*, 10: 53-+.
- Feraru, E., M. I. Feraru, J. Kleine-Vehn, A. Martinière, G. Mouille, S. Vanneste, S. Vernhettes, J. Runions, and J. Friml. 2011. 'PIN Polarity Maintenance by the Cell Wall in Arabidopsis', *Current Biology*, 21: 338-43.
- Francis, Kirk E., Sandy Y. Lam, and Gregory P. Copenhaver. 2006. 'Separation of Arabidopsis pollen tetrads is regulated by QUARTET1, a pectin methylesterase gene', *Plant Physiology*, 142: 1004-13.
- Frey, C., A. Manga-Robles, J. L. Acebes, and A. Encina. 2022. 'The graft framework: Quantitative changes in cell wall matrix polysaccharides throughout the tomato graft union formation', *Carbohydrate Polymers*, 276.
- Frey, C., N. Martinez-Romera, A. Encina, and J. L. Acebes. 2023. 'Immunohistochemical dynamics of cell wall matrix polymers during tomato autograft healing', *Plant Molecular Biology*, 113: 353-65.
- Fuchs, S., S. V. Tischer, C. Wunschel, A. Christmann, and E. Grill. 2014. 'Abscisic acid sensor RCAR7/PYL13, specific regulator of protein phosphatase coreceptors', *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences of the United States of America*, 111: 5741-46.
- Fujii, H., V. Chinnusamy, A. Rodrigues, S. Rubio, R. Antoni, S. Y. Park, S. R. Cutler, J. Sheen, P. L. Rodriguez, and J. K. Zhu. 2009. 'In vitro reconstitution of an abscisic acid signalling pathway', *Nature*, 462: 660-U138.
- Furuhashi, T., M. Kojima, H. Sakakibara, A. Fukushima, M. Y. Hirai, and K. Furuhashi. 2014. 'Morphological and plant hormonal changes during parasitization by Cuscuta japonica on Momordica charantia', *Journal of Plant Interactions*, 9: 220-32.
- Gampala, S. S., T. W. Kim, J. X. He, W. Q. Tang, Z. P. Deng, M. Y. Bai, S. H. Guan, S. Lalonde, Y. Sun, J. M. Gendron, H. J. Chen, N. Shibagaki, R. J. Ferl, D. Ehrhardt, K. Chong, A. L. Burlingame, and Z. Y. Wang. 2007. 'An essential role for 14-3-3 proteins in brassinosteroid signal transduction in Arabidopsis', *Developmental Cell*, 13: 177-89.
- Geisler, M., B. Aryal, M. di Donato, and P. C. Hao. 2017. 'A Critical View on ABC Transporters and Their Interacting Partners in Auxin Transport', *Plant and Cell Physiology*, 58: 1601-14.
- Gigli-Bisceglia, N., T. Engelsdorf, M. Strnad, L. Vaahtera, G. A. Khan, A. Yamoune, L. Alipanah, O. Novák, S. Persson, J. Hejatko, and T. Hamann. 2018. 'Cell wall integrity modulates Arabidopsis thaliana cell cycle gene expression in a cytokinin- and nitrate reductase-dependent manner', *Development*, 145.

- Gimeno-Gilles, C., E. Lelièvre, L. Viau, M. Malik-Ghulam, C. Ricoult, A. Niebel, N. Leduc, and A. M. Limami. 2009. 'ABA-Mediated Inhibition of Germination Is Related to the Inhibition of Genes Encoding Cell-Wall Biosynthetic and Architecture: Modifying Enzymes and Structural Proteins in Embryo Axis', MOLECULAR PLANT, 2: 108-19.
- Goyet, Vincent, Estelle Billard, Jean Bernard Pouvreau, Marc Marie Lechat, Sandra Pelletier, Muriel Bahut, Fabrice Monteau, Lukáš Spíchal, Philippe Delavault, Grégory Montiel, and Philippe Simier. 2017. 'Haustorium initiation in the obligate parasitic plant Phelipanche ramosa involves a hostexudated cytokinin signal', *Journal of Experimental Botany*, 68: 5539-52.
- Grant, Gregor T., Edwin R. Morris, David A. Rees, Peter J. C. Smith, and David Thom. 1973. 'Biological interactions between polysaccharides and divalent cations: the egg-box model', *FEBS Letters*, 32: 195-98.
- Greifenhagen, A., I. Braunstein, J. Pfannstiel, S. Yoshida, K. Shirasu, A. Schaller, and T. Spallek. 2021. 'The Phtheirospermum japonicum isopentenyltransferase PjIPT1a regulates host cytokinin responses in Arabidopsis', *New Phytologist*, 232: 1582-90.
- Haupt, S., K. J. Oparka, N. Sauer, and S. Neumann. 2001. 'Macromolecular trafficking between Nicotiana tabacum and the holoparasite Cuscuta reflexa', *Journal of Experimental Botany*, 52: 173-77.
- He, J. X., J. M. Gendron, Y. L. Yang, J. M. Li, and Z. Y. Wang. 2002. 'The GSK3like kinase BIN2 phosphorylates and destabilizes BZR1, a positive regulator of the brassinosteroid signaling pathway in Arabidopsis', *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences of the United States of America*, 99: 10185-90.
- Heidari, Parviz , Mostafa Ahmadizadeh, Fatemeh Izanlo, and Thomas Nussbaumer. 2019. 'In silico study of the CESA and CSL gene family in Arabidopsis thaliana and Oryza sativa: Focus on post-translation modifications', *Plant Gene*, 19.
- Heide-Jørgensen, Henning S. 2008. *Parasitic flowering plants* (Brill: Leiden Boston).
- Heide-Jørgensen, Henning S., and Job Kuijt. 1995. 'The haustorium of the root parasite Triphysaria (Scrophulariaceae), with special reference to xylem bridge ultrastructure', *American Journal of Botany*, 82: 782-97.
- Hirose, N., K. Takei, T. Kuroha, T. Kamada-Nobusada, H. Hayashi, and H. Sakakibara. 2008. 'Regulation of cytokinin biosynthesis, compartmentalization and translocation', *Journal of Experimental Botany*, 59: 75-83.
- Honaas, Loren A., Eric K. Wafula, Zhenzhen Yang, Joshua P. Der, Norman J. Wickett, Naomi S. Altman, Christopher G. Taylor, John I. Yoder, Michael P. Timko, James H. Westwood, and Claude W. DePamphilis. 2013. 'Functional genomics of a generalist parasitic plant: Laser microdissection of host-parasite interface reveals host-specific patterns of parasite gene expression', *BMC Plant Biology*, 13: 1-19.

- Hou, S. G., Z. Y. Liu, H. X. Shen, and D. J. Wu. 2019. 'Damage-Associated Molecular Pattern-Triggered Immunity in Plants', *Frontiers in Plant Science*, 10.
- Huijser, C., A. Kortstee, J. Pego, P. Weisbeek, E. Wisman, and S. Smeekens. 2000. 'The Arabidopsis sucrose uncoupled-6 gene is identical to abscisic acid insensitive-4: involvement of abscisic acid in sugar responses', *Plant Journal*, 23: 577-85.
- Igbinnosa, I., K. F. Cardwell, and S. N. C. Okonkwo. 1996. 'The effect of nitrogen on the growth and development of giant witchweed, Striga hermonthica Benth: Effect on cultured germinated seedlings in host absence', *European Journal of Plant Pathology*, 102: 77-86.
- Ikeuchi, M., A. Iwase, T. Ito, H. Tanaka, D. S. Favero, A. Kawamura, S. Sakamoto, M. Wakazaki, T. Tameshige, H. Fujii, N. Hashimoto, T. Suzuki, K. Hotta, K. Toyooka, N. Mitsuda, and K. Sugimoto. 2022. 'Wound-inducible WUSCHEL-RELATED HOMEOBOX 13 is required for callus growth and organ reconnection', *Plant Physiology*, 188: 425-41.
- Ikeuchi, Momoko, Akira Iwase, Bart Rymen, Alice Lambolez, Mikiko Kojima, Yumiko Takebayashi, Jefri Heyman, Shunsuke Watanabe, Mitsunori Seo, Lieven De Veylder, Hitoshi Sakakibara, and Keiko Sugimoto. 2017. 'Wounding triggers callus formation via dynamic hormonal and transcriptional changes', *Plant Physiology*, 175: 1158-74.
- Ishida, Juliane K., Takanori Wakatake, Satoko Yoshida, Yumiko Takebayashi, Shigetou Namba, Eric Wafula, Claude W. DePamphilis, Hiroyuki Kasahara, and Ken Shirasu. 2016. 'Local Auxin Biosynthesis Mediated by a YUCCA Flavin Monooxygenase Regulates Haustorium Development in the Parasitic Plant Phtheirospermum japonicum', *The Plant Cell*, 28: 1795-814.
- Ishida, Juliane K., Satoko Yoshida, Masaki Ito, Shigetou Namba, and Ken Shirasu. 2011. 'Agrobacterium Rhizogenes-Mediated transformation of the parasitic plant Phtheirospermum japonicum', *PLoS ONE*, 6: 1-8.
- Iwase, A., Y. Kondo, A. Laohavisit, A. Takebayashi, M. Ikeuchi, K. Matsuoka, M. Asahina, N. Mitsuda, K. Shirasu, H. Fukuda, and K. Sugimoto. 2021.
 'WIND transcription factors orchestrate wound-induced callus formation, vascular reconnection and defense response in Arabidopsis', *New Phytologist*, 232: 734-52.
- Iwase, Akira, Masaru Ohme-Takagi, and Keiko Sugimoto. 2011. 'WIND1: A key molecular switch for plant cell dedifferentiation', *Plant Signaling and Behavior*, 6: 1943-45.
- Jiang, F., W. D. Jeschke, and W. Hartung. 2004. 'Abscisic acid (ABA) flows from Hordeum vulgare to the hemiparasite Rhinanthus minor and the influence of infection on host and parasite abscisic acid relations', *Journal of Experimental Botany*, 55: 2323-29.
- Johnsen, Hanne R., Bernd Striberny, Stian Olsen, Silvia Vidal-Melgosa, Jonatan U. Fangel, William G. T. Willats, Jocelyn K. C. Rose, and Kirsten Krause.

2015. 'Cell wall composition profiling of parasitic giant dodder (Cuscuta reflexa) and its hosts: A priori differences and induced changes', *New Phytologist*, 207: 805-16.

- Kalunke, R. M., S. Tundo, M. Benedetti, F. Cervone, G. De Lorenzo, and R. D'Ovidio. 2015. 'An update on polygalacturonase-inhibiting protein (PGIP), a leucine-rich repeat protein that protects crop plants against pathogens', *Frontiers in Plant Science*, 6.
- Kende, H., and J. A. D. Zeevaart. 1997. 'The five "classical" plant hormones', *Plant Cell*, 9: 1197-210.
- Kiba, T., Y. Takebayashi, M. Kojima, and H. Sakakibara. 2019. 'Sugar-induced cytokinin biosynthesis contributes to Arabidopsis growth under elevated CO', *Scientific Reports*, 9.
- Kim, Gunjune, Megan L. LeBlanc, Eric K. Wafula, Claude W. DePamphilis, and James H. Westwood. 2014. 'Genomic-scale exchange of mRNA between a parasitic plant and its hosts', *Science*, 345: 808-11.
- Kircher, S., and P. Schopfer. 2023. 'Photosynthetic sucrose drives the lateral root clock in Arabidopsis seedlings', *Current Biology*, 33: 2201-+.
- Kleczkowski, L. A., S. Kunz, and M. Wilczynska. 2010. 'Mechanisms of UDP-Glucose Synthesis in Plants', *Critical Reviews in Plant Sciences*, 29: 191-203.
- Kokla, Anna, and Charles W. Melnyk. 2018. 'Developing a thief: Haustoria formation in parasitic plants', *Developmental Biology*, 442: 53-59.
- Kubiasová, K., J. C. Montesinos, O. Samajová, J. Nisler, V. Mik, H. Semerádová,
 L. Plíhalová, O. Novák, P. Marhavy, N. Cavallari, D. Zalabák, K. Berka,
 K. Dolezal, P. Galuszka, J. Samaj, M. Strnad, E. Benková, O. Plíhal, and
 L. Spíchal. 2020. 'Cytokinin fluoroprobe reveals multiple sites of cytokinin perception at plasma membrane and endoplasmic reticulum', *Nature Communications*, 11.
- Kumar, S., S. H. Shah, Y. Vimala, H. S. Jatav, P. Ahmad, Y. L. Chen, and K. H. M. Siddique. 2022. 'Abscisic acid: Metabolism, transport, crosstalk with other plant growth regulators, and its role in heavy metal stress mitigation', *Frontiers in Plant Science*, 13.
- Kumpf, R. P., C. L. Shi, A. Larrieu, I. M. Sto, M. A. Butenko, B. Péret, E. S. Riiser, M. J. Bennett, and R. B. Aalen. 2013. 'Floral organ abscission peptide IDA and its HAE/HSL2 receptors control cell separation during lateral root emergence', *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences of the United States of America*, 110: 5235-40.
- Kurotani, K., T. Wakatake, Y. Ichihashi, K. Okayasu, S. W. Yu, S. Ogawa, S. K. Cui, T. Suzuki, K. Shirasu, and M. Notaguchi. 2020. 'Host-parasite tissue adhesion by a secreted type of beta-1,4-glucanase in the parasitic plant Phtheirospermum japonicum', *Communications Biology*, 3.
- Laby, R. J., M. S. Kincaid, D. G. Kim, and S. I. Gibson. 2000. 'The Arabidopsis sugar-insensitive mutants sis4 and sis5 are defective in abscisic acid synthesis and response', *Plant Journal*, 23: 587-96.

- Laohavisit, Anuphon, Takanori Wakatake, Nobuaki Ishihama, Hugh Mulvey, Kaori Takizawa, Takamasa Suzuki, and Ken Shirasu. 2020. 'Quinone perception in plants via leucine-rich-repeat receptor-like kinases', *Nature*.
- Laplaze, L., E. Benkova, I. Casimiro, L. Maes, S. Vanneste, R. Swarup, D. Weijers, V. Calvo, B. Parizot, M. B. Herrera-Rodriguez, R. Offringa, N. Graham, P. Doumas, J. Friml, D. Bogusz, T. Beeckman, and M. Bennett. 2007. 'Cytokinins act directly on lateral root founder cells to inhibit root initiation', *Plant Cell*, 19: 3889-900.
- Lavy, M., and M. Estelle. 2016. 'Mechanisms of auxin signaling', *Development*, 143: 3226-29.
- Lee, Eun-jeong, Yasuhiro Matsumura, Kouichi Soga, and Takayuki Hoson. 2007. 'Glycosyl Hydrolases of Cell Wall are Induced by Sugar Starvation in Arabidopsis', *Plant and Cell Physiology*, 48: 405-13.
- Lehman, T. A., and K. A. Sanguinet. 2019. 'Auxin and Cell Wall Crosstalk as Revealed by the Arabidopsis thaliana Cellulose Synthase Mutant Radially Swollen 1', *Plant and Cell Physiology*, 60: 1487-503.
- Lewis, Kristin C., Tzvia Selzer, Chen Shahar, Yael Udi, Dmitry Tworowski, and Irit Sagi. 2008. 'Inhibition of pectin methyl esterase activity by green tea catechins', *Phytochemistry*, 69: 2586-92.
- Leyser, O. 2018. 'Auxin Signaling', Plant Physiology, 176: 465-79.
- Li, S. D., L. Lei, C. R. Somerville, and Y. Gu. 2012. 'Cellulose synthase interactive protein 1 (CSI1) links microtubules and cellulose synthase complexes', *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences of the United States of America*, 109: 185-90.
- Lilley, J. L. S., C. W. Gee, I. Sairanen, K. Ljung, and J. L. Nemhauser. 2012. 'An Endogenous Carbon-Sensing Pathway Triggers Increased Auxin Flux and Hypocotyl Elongation', *Plant Physiology*, 160: 2261-70.
- Lin, W. W., X. Zhou, W. X. Tang, K. Takahashi, X. Pan, J. W. Dai, H. Ren, X. Y. Zhu, S. Q. Pan, H. Y. Zheng, W. M. Gray, T. D. Xu, T. Kinoshita, and Z. B. Yang. 2021. 'TMK-based cell-surface auxin signalling activates cell-wall acidification', *Nature*, 599: 278-+.
- Lionetti, Vincenzo, Eleonora Fabri, Monica De Caroli, Aleksander R. Hansen,
 William G. T. Willats, Gabriella Piro, and Daniela Bellincampi. 2017.
 'Three Pectin Methylesterase Inhibitors Protect Cell Wall Integrity for
 Arabidopsis Immunity to Botrytis 1', *MPMI*, 173: 1844-63.
- Liu, C., H. Yu, X. L. Rao, L. G. Li, and R. A. Dixon. 2021. 'Abscisic acid regulates secondary cell-wall formation and lignin deposition in Arabidopsis thaliana through phosphorylation of NST1', *Proceedings of the National Academy* of Sciences of the United States of America, 118.
- Liu, Nian, Guojing Shen, Yuxing Xu, Hui Liu, Jingxiong Zhang, Shalan Li, Jing Li, Cuiping Zhang, Jinfeng Qi, Lei Wang, and Jianqiang Wu. 2020. 'Extensive inter-plant protein transfer between Cuscuta parasites and their host plants', *MOLECULAR PLANT*.

- Losner-Goshen, Dalia, Vitaly H. Portnoy, Alfred M. Mayer, and Daniel M. Joel. 1998. 'Pectolytic activity by the haustorium of the parasitic plant Orobanche L. (Orobanchaceae) in host roots', *Annals of Botany*, 81: 319-26.
- Margalha, L., C. Valerio, and E. Baena-González. 2016. 'Plant SnRK1 Kinases: Structure, Regulation, and Function', *Amp-Activated Protein Kinase*, 107: 403-38.
- Marsch-Martínez, Nayelli, John Franken, Karla L. Gonzalez-Aguilera, Stefan de Folter, Gerco Angenent, and Elena R. Alvarez-Buylla. 2013. 'An efficient flat-surface collar-free grafting method for Arabidopsis thaliana seedlings', *Plant Methods*, 9: 1-9.
- Matsumoto-Kitano, M., T. Kusumoto, P. Tarkowski, K. Kinoshita-Tsujimura, K. Václavíková, K. Miyawaki, and T. Kakimoto. 2008. 'Cytokinins are central regulators of cambial activity', *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences of the United States of America*, 105: 20027-31.
- Matsuoka, Keita, Eri Sugawara, Ryo Aoki, Kazuki Takuma, Miyo Terao-Morita, Shinobu Satoh, and Masashi Asahina. 2016. 'Differential cellular control by cotyledon-derived phytohormones involved in graft reunion of Arabidopsis hypocotyls', *Plant and Cell Physiology*, 57: 2620-31.
- Mazumdar, Shamik, Ai Zhang, Constance Musseau, Muhammad Shahzad Anjam, Peter Marhavy, and Charles W. Melnyk. 2023. 'Damage activates EVG1 to suppress vascular differentiation during regeneration in Arabidopsis thaliana', *bioRxiv*.
- Melcher, K., L. M. Ng, X. E. Zhou, F. F. Soon, Y. Xu, K. M. Suino-Powell, S. Y. Park, J. J. Weiner, H. Fujii, V. Chinnusamy, A. Kovach, J. Li, Y. H. Wang, J. Y. Li, F. C. Peterson, D. R. Jensen, E. L. Yong, B. F. Volkman, S. R. Cutler, J. K. Zhu, and H. E. Xu. 2009. 'A gate-latch-lock mechanism for hormone signalling by abscisic acid receptors', *Nature*, 462: 602-U72.
- Melnyk, Charles W. 2017a. 'Connecting the plant vasculature to friend or foe', *New Phytologist*, 213: 1611-17.
- ———. 2017b. 'Grafting with Arabidopsis thaliana.' in Jürgen Kleine-Vehn and Michael Sauer (eds.) (Springer New York: New York, NY).
- ———. 2017c. 'Plant grafting: insights into tissue regeneration', *Regeneration*, 4: 3-14.
- Melnyk, Charles W., Alexander Gabel, Thomas J. Hardcastle, Sarah Robinson, and Shunsuke Miyashima. 2018. 'Transcriptome dynamics at Arabidopsis graft junctions reveal an intertissue recognition mechanism that activates vascular regeneration', *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences*, 115: E2447-E56.
- Melnyk, Charles W., Christoph Schuster, Ottoline Leyser, and Elliot M. Meyerowitz. 2015. 'A developmental framework for graft formation and vascular reconnection in Arabidopsis thaliana', *Current Biology*, 25: 1306-18.

- Miao, L., Q. Li, T. s. Sun, S. Chai, C. L. Wang, L. Q. Bai, M. T. Sun, Y. S. Li, X. Qin, Z. H. Zhang, and X. C. Yu. 2021. 'Sugars promote graft union development in the heterograft of cucumber onto pumpkin', *Horticulture Research*, 8.
- Miyawaki, K., M. Matsumoto-Kitano, and T. Kakimoto. 2004. 'Expression of cytokinin biosynthetic isopentenyltransferase genes in Arabidopsis: tissue specificity and regulation by auxin, cytokinin, and nitrate', *Plant Journal*, 37: 128-38.
- Mohnen, D. 2008. 'Pectin structure and biosynthesis', *Current Opinion in Plant Biology*, 11: 266-77.
- Molnar, A., C. W. Melnyk, A. Bassett, T. J. Hardcastle, R. Dunn, and D. C. Baulcombe. 2010. 'Small Silencing RNAs in Plants Are Mobile and Direct Epigenetic Modification in Recipient Cells', *Science*, 328: 872-75.
- Mortier, V., E. De Wever, M. Vuylsteke, M. Holsters, and S. Goormachtig. 2012. 'Nodule numbers are governed by interaction between CLE peptides and cytokinin signaling', *Plant Journal*, 70: 367-76.
- Mouille, Grégory, Marie Christine Ralet, Céline Cavelier, Cathlene Eland, Delphine Effroy, Kian Hématy, Lesley McCartney, Hoai Nam Truong, Virginie Gaudon, Jean François Thibault, Alan Marchant, and Herman Höfte. 2007.
 'Homogalacturonan synthesis in Arabidopsis thaliana requires a Golgilocalized protein with a putative methyltransferase domain', *Plant Journal*, 50: 605-14.
- Mudge, Ken, Jules Janick, Steven Scofield, and Eliezer E. Goldschmidt. 2009. 'A History of Grafting', *Horticultural reviews*, 35: 437-93.
- Mueller, S. C., and R. M. Brown. 1980. 'Evidence for an Intramembrane Component Associated with a Cellulose Microfibril-Synthesizing Complex in Higher-Plants', *Journal of Cell Biology*, 84: 315-26.
- Musselman, Lytton J. 1980. 'The biology of Striga, Orobanche, and other rootparasitic weeds', *Annual Review of Phytopathology*, 18: 463-89.
- Mwakaboko, A. S., and B. Zwanenburg. 2011. 'Single step synthesis of strigolactone analogues from cyclic keto enols, germination stimulants for seeds of parasitic weeds', *Bioorganic & Medicinal Chemistry*, 19: 5006-11.
- Mwangangi, I. M., L. Büchi, S. M. Haefele, L. Bastiaans, S. Runo, and J. Rodenburg. 2021. 'Combining host plant defence with targeted nutrition: key to durable control of hemiparasitic Striga in cereals in sub-Saharan Africa?', New Phytologist, 230: 2164-78.
- Nambara, E., M. Okamoto, K. Tatematsu, R. Yano, M. Seo, and Y. Kamiya. 2010. 'Abscisic acid and the control of seed dormancy and germination', *Seed Science Research*, 20: 55-67.
- Nambara, E., and S. C. M. Van Wees. 2021. 'Plant hormone functions and interactions in biological systems', *Plant Journal*, 105: 287-89.
- Nickrent, D. L. 2020. 'Parasitic angiosperms: How often and how many?', *Taxon*, 69: 5-27.

- Notaguchi, M., K. Kurotani, Y. Sato, R. Tabata, Y. Kawakatsu, K. Okayasu, Y. Sawai, R. Okada, M. Asahina, Y. Ichihashi, K. Shirasu, T. Suzuki, M. Niwa, and T. Higashiyama. 2020. 'Cell-cell adhesion in plant grafting is facilitated by β-1,4-glucanases', *Science*, 369: 698-+.
- Ogawa, Satoshi, Takanori Wakatake, Thomas Spallek, Juliane K. Ishida, Ryosuke Sano, Tetsuya Kurata, Taku Demura, Satoko Yoshida, Yasunori Ichihashi, Andreas Schaller, and Ken Shirasu. 2021. 'Subtilase activity in intrusive cells mediates haustorium maturation in parasitic plants', *Plant Physiology*, 185: 1381-94.
- Olsen, Stian, and Kirsten Krause. 2017. 'Activity of xyloglucan endotransglucosylases/hydrolases suggests a role during host invasion by the parasitic plant Cuscuta reflexa', *PLoS ONE*, 12: 1-12.
- Olsen, Stian, Bernd Striberny, Julien Hollmann, Rainer Schwacke, Zoë Popper, and Kirsten Krause. 2016. 'Getting ready for host invasion: Elevated expression and action of xyloglucan endotransglucosylases/hydrolases in developing haustoria of the holoparasitic angiosperm Cuscuta', *Journal of Experimental Botany*, 67: 695-708.
- Ondzighi-Assoume, C. A., S. Chakraborty, and J. M. Harris. 2016. 'Environmental Nitrate Stimulates Abscisic Acid Accumulation in Arabidopsis Root Tips by Releasing It from Inactive Stores', *Plant Cell*, 28: 729-45.
- Palme, K., and L. Gälweiler. 1999. 'PIN-pointing the molecular basis of auxin transport', *Current Opinion in Plant Biology*, 2: 375-81.
- Park, S. Y., P. Fung, N. Nishimura, D. R. Jensen, H. Fujii, Y. Zhao, S. Lumba, J. Santiago, A. Rodrigues, T. F. F. Chow, S. E. Alfred, D. Bonetta, R. Finkelstein, N. J. Provart, D. Desveaux, P. L. Rodriguez, P. McCourt, J. K. Zhu, J. I. Schroeder, B. F. Volkman, and S. R. Cutler. 2009. 'Abscisic Acid Inhibits Type 2C Protein Phosphatases via the PYR/PYL Family of START Proteins', *Science*, 324: 1068-71.
- Parker, C. 2009. 'Observations on the current status of *Orobanche* and *Striga* problems worldwide', *Pest Management Science*, 65: 453-59.
- Pelloux, Jérôme, Christine Rustérucci, and Ewa J. Mellerowicz. 2007. 'New insights into pectin methylesterase structure and function', *Trends in Plant Science*, 12: 267-77.
- Persson, S., A. Paredez, A. Carroll, H. Palsdottir, M. Doblin, P. Poindexter, N. Khitrov, M. Auer, and C. R. Somerville. 2007. 'Genetic evidence for three unique components in primary cell-wall cellulose synthase complexes in Arabidopsis', *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences of the United States of America*, 104: 15566-71.
- Pitaksaringkarn, W., K. Matsuoka, M. Asahina, K. Miura, K. Sage-Ono, M. Ono, R. Yokoyama, K. Nishitani, T. Ishii, H. Iwai, and S. Satoh. 2014. 'XTH20 and XTH19 regulated by ANAC071 under auxin flow are involved in cell proliferation in incised Arabidopsis inflorescence stems', *Plant Journal*, 80: 604-14.

- Poitout, A., A. Crabos, I. Petrík, O. Novák, G. Krouk, B. Lacombe, and S. Ruffel. 2018. 'Responses to Systemic Nitrogen Signaling in Arabidopsis Roots Involve trans-Zeatin in Shoots', *Plant Cell*, 30: 1243-57.
- Pose, S., C. Paniagua, M. Cifuentes, R. Blanco-Portales, M. A. Quesada, and J. A. Mercado. 2013. 'Insights into the effects of polygalacturonase FaPG1 gene silencing on pectin matrix disassembly, enhanced tissue integrity, and firmness in ripe strawberry fruits', *Journal of Experimental Botany*, 64: 3803-15.
- Quer, Elodie, Manon Helluy, Virgine Baldy, and Annie DesRochers. 2022. 'Does natural root grafting make trees better competitors?', *Oikos*, 2022.
- Ragni, L., K. Nieminen, D. Pacheco-Villalobos, R. Sibout, C. Schwechheimer, and C. S. Hardtke. 2011. 'Mobile Gibberellin Directly Stimulates Arabidopsis Hypocotyl Xylem Expansion', *Plant Cell*, 23: 1322-36.
- Ramachandran, P., F. Augstein, S. Mazumdar, T. V. Nguyen, E. A. Minina, C. W. Melnyk, and A. Carlsbecker. 2021. 'Abscisic acid signaling activates distinct VND transcription factors to promote xylem differentiation in Arabidopsis', *Current Biology*, 31: 3153-+.
- Ramachandran, Prashanth, Guodong Wang, Frauke Augstein, Jan de Vries, and Annelie Carlsbecker. 2018. 'Continuous root xylem formation and vascular acclimation to water deficit involves endodermal ABA signalling via miR165', *Development*: dev.159202-dev.02.
- Ramirez-Parra, E., J. Perianez-Rodriguez, S. Navarro-Neila, I. Gude, M. A. Moreno-Risueno, and J. C. del Pozo. 2017. 'The transcription factor OBP4 controls root growth and promotes callus formation', *New Phytologist*, 213: 1787-801.
- Richmond, T. A., and C. R. Somerville. 2000. 'The cellulose synthase superfamily', *Plant Physiology*, 124: 495-98.
- Rodrigues, Américo, Mattia Adamo, Pierre Crozet, Leonor Margalha, Ana Confraria, Cláudia Martinho, Alexandre Elias, Agnese Rabissi, Victoria Lumbreras, Miguel González-Guzmán, Regina Antoni, Pedro L. Rodriguez, and Elena Baena-González. 2013. 'ABI1 and PP2CA phosphatases are negative regulators of Snf1-related protein kinase1 signaling in Arabidopsis', *Plant Cell*, 25: 3871-84.
- Rook, F., F. Corke, R. Card, G. Munz, C. Smith, and M. W. Bevan. 2001. 'Impaired sucrose-induction mutants reveal the modulation of sugar-induced starch biosynthetic gene expression by abscisic acid signalling', *Plant Journal*, 26: 421-33.
- Ruan, Y. L. 2014. 'Sucrose Metabolism: Gateway to Diverse Carbon Use and Sugar Signaling', Annual Review of Plant Biology, Vol 65, 65: 33-67.
- Ryu, H., K. Kim, H. Cho, J. Park, S. Choe, and I. Hwang. 2007. 'Nucleocytoplasmic shuttling of BZR1 mediated by phosphorylation is essential in Arabidopsis brassinosteroid signaling', *Plant Cell*, 19: 2749-62.

- Sairanen, I., O. Novák, A. Pencík, Y. Ikeda, B. Jones, G. Sandberg, and K. Ljung. 2012. 'Soluble Carbohydrates Regulate Auxin Biosynthesis via PIF Proteins in Arabidopsis', *Plant Cell*, 24: 4907-16.
- Sala, K., J. Karcz, A. Rypien, and E. U. Kurczynska. 2019. 'Unmethyl-esterified homogalacturonan and extensins seal Arabidopsis graft union', *BMC Plant Biology*, 19.
- Sánchez-Rodríguez, C., K. Ketelaar, R. Schneider, J. A. Villalobos, C. R. Somerville, S. Persson, and I. S. Wallace. 2017. 'BRASSINOSTEROID INSENSITIVE2 negatively regulates cellulose synthesis in Arabidopsis by phosphorylating cellulose synthase 1', *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences of the United States of America*, 114: 3533-38.
- Sasaki, T., T. Suzaki, T. Soyano, M. Kojima, H. Sakakibara, and M. Kawaguchi. 2014. 'Shoot-derived cytokinins systemically regulate root nodulation', *Nature Communications*, 5.
- Sénéchal, F., M. L'Enfant, J. M. Domon, E. Rosiau, M. J. Crépeau, O. Surcouf, J. Esquivel-Rodriguez, P. Marcelo, A. Mareck, F. Guérineau, H. R. Kim, J. Mravec, E. Bonnin, E. Jamet, D. Kihara, P. Lerouge, M. C. Ralet, J. Pelloux, and C. Rayon. 2015. 'PECTIN METHYLESTERASE INHIBITOR 7 modulates the processive activity of co-expressed PECTIN METHYLESTERASE 3 in a pH-dependent manner', *Journal of Biological Chemistry*, 290: 23320-35.
- Sénéchal, F., C. Wattier, C. Rustérucci, and J. Pelloux. 2014. 'Homogalacturonanmodifying enzymes: structure, expression, and roles in plants', *Journal of Experimental Botany*, 65: 5125-60.
- Serivichyaswat, P. T., K. Bartusch, M. Leso, C. Musseau, A. Iwase, Y. Chen, K. Sugimoto, M. Quint, and C. W. Melnyk. 2022. 'High temperature perception in leaves promotes vascular regeneration and graft formation in distant tissues', *Development*, 149.
- Serivichyaswat, P. T., A. Kareem, M. Feng, and C. W. Melnyk. 2024. 'Auxin signaling in the cambium promotes tissue adhesion and vascular formation during Arabidopsis graft healing', *Plant Physiology*.
- Shahid, Saima, Gunjune Kim, Nathan R. Johnson, Eric Wafula, Feng Wang, Ceyda Coruh, Vivian Bernal-Galeano, Tamia Phifer, Claude W. Depamphilis, James H. Westwood, and Michael J. Axtell. 2018. 'MicroRNAs from the parasitic plant Cuscuta campestris target host messenger RNAs', *Nature*, 553: 82-85.
- Somerville, C., S. Bauer, G. Brininstool, M. Facette, T. Hamann, J. Milne, E. Osborne, A. Paredez, S. Persson, T. Raab, S. Vorwerk, and H. Youngs. 2004. 'Toward a systems approach to understanding plant-cell walls', *Science*, 306: 2206-11.
- Spallek, Thomas, Charles W. Melnyk, Takanori Wakatake, Jing Zhang, Yuki Sakamoto, Takatoshi Kiba, Satoko Yoshida, Sachihiro Matsunaga, Hitoshi Sakakibara, and Ken Shirasu. 2017. 'Interspecies hormonal control of host

root morphology by parasitic plants', *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences*, 114: 5283-88.

- Spallek, Thomas, Musembi Mutuku, and Ken Shirasu. 2013. 'The genus Striga: A witch profile', *Molecular Plant Pathology*, 14: 861-69.
- Sterling, J. D., M. A. Atmodjo, S. E. Inwood, V. S. K. Kolli, H. F. Quigley, M. G. Hahn, and D. Mohnen. 2006. 'Functional identification of an Arabidopsis pectin biosynthetic homogalacturonan galacturonosyltransferase', *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences of the United States of America*, 103: 5236-41.
- Striberny, Bernd, and Kirsten Krause. 2015. 'Cell wall glycoproteins at interaction sites between parasitic giant dodder (Cuscuta reflexa) and its host Pelargonium zonale', *Plant Signaling and Behavior*, 10.
- Su, H., T. Wang, C. F. Ju, J. P. Deng, T. Q. Zhang, M. J. Li, H. Tian, and C. Wang. 2021. 'Abscisic acid signaling negatively regulates nitrate uptake via phosphorylation of NRT1.1 by SnRK2s in Arabidopsis', *Journal of Integrative Plant Biology*, 63: 597-610.
- Sun, Y. D., Z. F. Han, J. Tang, Z. H. Hu, C. L. Chai, B. Zhou, and J. J. Chai. 2013. 'Structure reveals that BAK1 as a co-receptor recognizes the BRI1-bound brassinolide', *Cell Research*, 23: 1326-29.
- Takahashi, F., K. Sato-Nara, K. Kobayashi, M. Suzuki, and H. Suzuki. 2003. 'Sugarinduced adventitious roots in Arabidopsis seedlings', *Journal of Plant Research*, 116: 83-91.
- Takei, K., N. Ueda, K. Aoki, T. Kuromori, T. Hirayama, K. Shinozaki, T. Yamaya, and H. Sakakibara. 2004. 'AtIPT3 is a key determinant of nitrate-dependent cytokinin biosynthesis in Arabidopsis', *Plant and Cell Physiology*, 45: 1053-62.
- Taleski, Michael, Nijat Imin, and Michael A. Djordjevic. 2018. 'CEP peptide hormones: Key players in orchestrating nitrogen-demand signalling, root nodulation, and lateral root development', *Journal of Experimental Botany*, 69: 1829-36.
- Taylor, N. G., R. M. Howells, A. K. Huttly, K. Vickers, and S. R. Turner. 2003. 'Interactions among three distinct CesA proteins essential for cellulose synthesis', *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences of the United States of America*, 100: 1450-55.
- To, J. P. C., J. Deruère, B. B. Maxwell, V. F. Morris, C. E. Hutchison, F. J. Ferreira, G. E. Schaller, and J. J. Kieber. 2007. 'Cytokinin regulates type-A Arabidopsis response regulator activity and protein stability via twocomponent phosphorelay', *Plant Cell*, 19: 3901-14.
- Turnbull, C. G. N., J. P. Booker, and H. M. O. Leyser. 2002. 'Micrografting techniques for testing long-distance signalling in Arabidopsis', *Plant Journal*, 32: 255-62.
- Verbančič, Jana, John Edward Lunn, Mark Stitt, and Staffan Persson. 2018. 'Carbon Supply and the Regulation of Cell Wall Synthesis', *MOLECULAR PLANT*, 11: 75-94.

- Veronesi, C., E. Bonnin, S. Calvez, P. Thalouarn, and P. Simier. 2007. 'Activity of secreted cell wall-modifying enzymes and expression of peroxidaseencoding gene following germination of Orobanche ramosa', *Biologia Plantarum*, 51: 391-94.
- Wakatake, Takanori, Satoshi Ogawa, Satoko Yoshida, and Ken Shirasu. 2020. 'Auxin transport network underlies xylem bridge formation between the hemi-parasitic plant Phtheirospermum japonicum and host Arabidopsis', *Development*.
- Wakatake, Takanori, Satoko Yoshida, and Ken Shirasu. 2018. 'Induced cell fate transitions at multiple cell layers configure haustorium development in parasitic plants', *Development*, 145: dev164848-dev48.
- Wen, F. S., Y. M. Zhu, and M. C. Hawes. 1999. 'Effect of pectin methylesterase gene expression on pea root development', *Plant Cell*, 11: 1129-40.
- Wolf, S., D. van der Does, F. Ladwig, C. Sticht, A. Kolbeck, A. K. Schurholz, S. Augustin, N. Keinath, T. Rausch, S. Greiner, K. Schumacher, K. Harter, C. Zipfel, and H. Hofte. 2014. 'A receptor-like protein mediates the response to pectin modification by activating brassinosteroid signaling', *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences of the United States of America*, 111: 15261-66.
- Wolf, Sebastian, Jozef Mravec, Steffen Greiner, Grégory Mouille, and Herman Höfte. 2012. 'Plant cell wall homeostasis is mediated by brassinosteroid feedback signaling', *Current Biology*, 22: 1732-37.
- Wu, Y., J. P. Sanchez, L. Lopez-Molina, A. Himmelbach, E. Grill, and N. H. Chua. 2003. 'The abi1-1 mutation blocks ABA signaling downstream of cADPR action', *Plant Journal*, 34: 307-15.
- Xie, L. Q., C. J. Yang, and X. L. Wang. 2011. 'Brassinosteroids can regulate cellulose biosynthesis by controlling the expression of CESA genes in Arabidopsis', *Journal of Experimental Botany*, 62: 4495-506.
- Yang, Y., Y. J. Yu, Y. Liang, C. T. Anderson, and J. S. Cao. 2018. 'A Profusion of Molecular Scissors for Pectins: Classification, Expression, and Functions of Plant Polygalacturonases', *Frontiers in Plant Science*, 9.
- Yeats, T. H., and C. R. Somerville. 2016. 'A dual mechanism of cellulose deficiency in shv3svl1', *Plant signaling & behavior*, 11.
- Yeats, T. H., H. Sorek, D. E. Wemmer, and C. R. Somerville. 2016. 'Cellulose Deficiency Is Enhanced on Hyper Accumulation of Sucrose by a H-Coupled Sucrose Symporter', *Plant Physiology*, 171: 110-24.
- Yoneyama, K., X. N. Xie, D. Kusumoto, H. Sekimoto, Y. Sugimoto, Y. Takeuchi, and K. Yoneyama. 2007. 'Nitrogen deficiency as well as phosphorus deficiency in sorghum promotes the production and exudation of 5deoxystrigol, the host recognition signal for arbuscular mycorrhizal fungi and root parasites', *Planta*, 227: 125-32.
- Yoneyama, K., K. Yoneyama, Y. Takeuchi, and H. Sekimoto. 2007. 'Phosphorus deficiency in red clover promotes exudation of orobanchol, the signal for

mycorrhizal symbionts and germination stimulant for root parasites', *Planta*, 225: 1031-38.

- Yoo, S. J., S. M. Hong, H. S. Jung, and J. H. Ahn. 2013. 'The Cotyledons Produce Sufficient FT Protein to Induce Flowering: Evidence from Cotyledon Micrografting in Arabidopsis', *Plant and Cell Physiology*, 54: 119-28.
- Zhang, A., K. Matsuoka, A. Kareem, M. Robert, P. Roszak, B. Blob, A. Bisht, L. De Veylder, C. Voiniciuc, M. Asahina, and C. W. Melnyk. 2022. 'Cell-wall damage activates DOF transcription factors to promote wound healing and tissue regeneration in Arabidopsis thaliana', *Current Biology*, 32: 1883-+.
- Zhao, Y., Z. L. Chan, L. Xing, X. D. Liu, Y. J. Hou, V. Chinnusamy, P. C. Wang, C. G. Duan, and J. K. Zhu. 2013. 'The unique mode of action of a divergent member of the ABA-receptor protein family in ABA and stress signaling', *Cell Research*, 23: 1380-95.
- Zhao, Y. D., S. K. Christensen, C. Fankhauser, J. R. Cashman, J. D. Cohen, D. Weigel, and J. Chory. 2001. 'A role for flavin monooxygenase-like enzymes in auxin biosynthesis', *Science*, 291: 306-09.
- Zhong, R. Q., and Z. H. Ye. 2015. 'Secondary Cell Walls: Biosynthesis, Patterned Deposition and Transcriptional Regulation', *Plant and Cell Physiology*, 56: 195-214.
- Zhu, J. K. 2002. 'Salt and drought stress signal transduction in plants', *Annual Review* of *Plant Biology*, 53: 247-73.
- Zhu, J. Y., Y. Y. Li, D. M. Cao, H. J. Yang, E. Y. Oh, Y. Bi, S. W. Zhu, and Z. Y. Wang. 2017. 'The F-box Protein KIB1 Mediates Brassinosteroid-Induced Inactivation and Degradation of GSK3-like Kinases in Arabidopsis', *Molecular Cell*, 66: 648-+.
- Zwanenburg, B., and A. S. Mwakaboko. 2011. 'Strigolactone analogues and mimics derived from phthalimide, saccharine, p-tolylmalondialdehyde, benzoic and salicylic acid as scaffolds', *Bioorganic & Medicinal Chemistry*, 19: 7394-400.
Popular science summary

Far from being "still life", plants can sense their environments with incredible precision and adjust their growth to increase their chances of survival. Plants can also interact with each other. In some cases, their interaction is positive as plants can help each other heal. An example is grafting, a horticultural practice where the shoot of one plant is attached to the root system of another plant to create a plant with more desirable characteristics. However, plants can also damage other plants. This is the case with parasitic plants, which attack and feed on other plants using a special organ called "the haustorium", causing huge agricultural losses every year. Both plant parasitism and grafting require different steps to be successful: the tissues from the two plants have to stick together, and the vasculature (the tissue transporting water and nutrients) of the two plants has to reconnect. In this thesis, I studied similarities and differences between plant grafting and plant parasitism. In particular, I focused on plants response to nutrients (sugars and nitrogen) and changes in the cell wall, the thick stiff layer surrounding plant cells. I and co-authors discovered that high levels of nitrogen inhibit both plant parasitism and grafting, and that an excess of sugars also delays graft reconnection. While in parasitic plants nitrogen acts through abscisic acid, the plant stress hormone, to reduce the numbers of haustoria and therefore infection, sugars and abscisic acid are antagonistic during graft healing. These results suggest that although plant parasitism and grafting are both inhibited by applying nutrients, the mechanisms behind these effects are different, and will require more investigation to be fully understood.

We also discovered that in parasitic plants, the number of haustoria is not only controlled by nutrients in the soil, but also by previous infections. We found that parasitic plants that had already infected other plants were less likely to infect additional plants at a later time. This process is controlled, at least in part, by another plant hormone called cytokinin, suggesting that the formation of parasitic organs is a highly and complexly regulated process. Finally, we found that modifying the plant cell wall is necessary for efficient plant parasitism and grafting. In particular, we discovered that the stiffness of pectin (the "glue" of the cell wall) has to be controlled by parasitic plants during invasion of their hosts, and that parasitic plants do so by regulating the activity of two families of enzymes: pectin methylesterases (PMEs) and their inhibitors (PMEIs). While pectin is assumed to be involved in the initial attachment during grafting, we found that cellulose also likely plays a role, as sugars seem to inhibit grafting by activating cellulose synthesis.

This thesis shows how many mechanisms are conserved in plant interactions between each other and with their environment. These results, together with the future research building on them, will allow us to better understand the molecular mechanisms behind plant-plant interactions, and help us improve plant grafting and reduce plant parasitism in agriculture.

Populärvetenskaplig sammanfattning

Växter kan känna av sina miljöer med otrolig precision och anpassa sin tillväxt för att öka sina chanser att överleva. Växter kan också interagera med varandra. I vissa fall är deras interaktion positiv eftersom växter kan hjälpa varandra att läka. Ett exempel är ympning, en trädgårdsodling där skottet från en växt fästs på en annan växts rotsystem för att skapa en ny växt med mer önskvärda egenskaper. Växter kan dock också skada andra växter. Detta är fallet med parasitiska växter, som attackerar och livnär sig på andra växter med hjälp av ett speciellt organ som kallas "haustorium", vilket orsakar enorma jordbruksförluster varje år. Både växtparasitism och ympning kräver olika steg för att lyckas: vävnaderna från de två växterna måste hålla ihop, och kärlsystemet (vävnaden som transporterar vatten och näringsämnen) hos de två växterna måste kopplas samman igen. I detta examensarbete studerade jag likheter och skillnader mellan växtympning och växtparasitism. Speciellt fokuserade jag på växternas respons på näringsämnen (socker och kväve) och förändringar i cellväggen, det tjocka styva lagret som omger växtceller. Jag (och medforskare) upptäckte att höga nivåer av kväve hämmar både växtparasitism och ympning, och att ett överskott av sockerarter också fördröjer återanslutningen av ympning. Medan kväve i parasitiska växter verkar genom abscisinsyra, växtens stresshormon, för att minska antalet haustorier och därför infektion, sockerarter och abscisinsyra verkar i motsatta riktningar under ympning. Dessa resultat tyder på att även om växtparasitism och ympning båda hämmas genom att applicera näringsämnen, är mekanismerna bakom dessa effekter annorlunda och kommer att kräva mer undersökning för att förstås fullt ut.

Vi upptäckte också att i parasitiska växter styrs antalet haustorier inte bara av näringsämnen i jorden, utan också av tidigare infektioner. Vi fann att parasitiska växter som redan hade infekterat andra växter var mindre benägna att infektera ytterligare växter vid ett senare tillfälle. Denna process kontrolleras, åtminstone delvis, av ett annat växthormon som kallas cytokinin, vilket tyder på att bildningen av parasitiska organ är en mycket och komplext reglerad process.

Slutligen upptäckte vi att modifiering av växtcellväggen är nödvändig för effektiv växtparasitism och ympning. I synnerhet upptäckte vi att pektinets (cellväggens "lim") styvhet måste kontrolleras av parasitiska växter under invasion av deras värdar, och att parasitväxter gör det genom att reglera aktiviteten hos två familjer av enzymer: pektin metylesteraser (PME) och deras hämmare (PMEI). Medan pektin antas vara involverat i den initiala vidhäftningen under ympning, fann vi att cellulosa sannolikt också spelar en roll, eftersom socker verkar hämma ympning genom att aktivera cellulosasyntes.

Denna avhandling visar att många mekanismer bevaras i växtinteraktioner mellan varandra och med sin omgivning. Dessa resultat, tillsammans med den framtida forskningen som bygger på dem, kommer att tillåta oss att bättre förstå de molekylära mekanismerna bakom växt-växt-interaktioner och hjälpa oss att förbättra växtympningen och minska växtparasitism i jordbruket.

Riassunto per divulgazione scientifica

Lontane dall'essere "natura morta", le piante possono percepire l'ambiente circostante con incredibile precisione e regolare la crescita per aumentare le probabilità di sopravvivenza. Le piante possono anche interagire tra loro. In alcuni casi, la loro interazione è positiva dato che le piante possono aiutarsi a guarire a vicenda. Un esempio è l'innesto, una pratica agronomica in cui la parte superiore ("marza") di una pianta viene fusa al sistema radicale ("portinnesto") di un'altra pianta per creare un nuovo individuo con caratteristiche superiori. Tuttavia, le piante possono anche danneggiare altre piante. È il caso delle piante parassite, che attaccano e si nutrono di altre piante utilizzando un organo specializzato chiamato "austorio", causando ingenti perdite agricole. Sia il parassitismo che l'innesto richiedono varie fasi per essere completate con successo: i tessuti delle due piante devono fondersi e restare uniti e il sistema vascolare (il tessuto che trasporta acqua e sostanze nutritive) delle due piante deve riconnettersi. In questa tesi ho studiato somiglianze e differenze tra l'innesto e il parassitismo vegetale. In particolare, mi sono concentrata sulla risposta delle piante ai nutrienti (zuccheri e azoto) e sui cambiamenti nella struttura della parete cellulare, lo strato rigido che circonda le cellule vegetali. Io e coautori abbiamo scoperto che livelli alti di azoto inibiscono sia il parassitismo delle piante che gli innesti e che un eccesso di zuccheri può ritardare la riconnessione degli innesti. Mentre nelle piante parassite l'azoto riduce il numero di austori e quindi le infezioni agendo tramite l'acido abscissico (l'ormone dello stress nelle piante), gli zuccheri e l'acido abscissico agiscono in modo opposto durante la guarigione degli innesti. Questi risultati suggeriscono che, sebbene il parassitismo delle piante e l'innesto siano entrambi inibiti dall'aggiunta di nutrienti, i meccanismi alla base di questi processi sono diversi.

Abbiamo anche scoperto che nelle piante parassite il numero di austori non è controllato solo dalle sostanze nutritive presenti nel terreno, ma anche dalla presenza di infezioni precedenti. Infatti, le piante parassite che avevano già infettato altre piante avevano meno probabilità di infettare nuovamente in un secondo momento. Questo processo è controllato, almeno in parte, da un altro ormone vegetale chiamato citochinina, suggerendo che lo sviluppo degli austori è un processo complesso e finemente regolato.

Infine, abbiamo scoperto che la modifica della parete cellulare della pianta è necessaria per un parassitismo e un innesto efficienti. In particolare, la rigidità della pectina (il "collante" della parete cellulare) deve essere regolata dalle piante parassite durante l'invasione dell'ospite, e questo accade monitorando l'attività di due famiglie di enzimi: le pectina metilesterasi (PME) e i loro inibitori (PMEI). Pubblicazioni precedenti suggeriscono che la pectina sia coinvolta nell'iniziale fusione di tessuti durante l'innesto, ma abbiamo scoperto che anche la cellulosa potrebbe avere un ruolo in questo processo, dato che gli zuccheri sembrano inibire l'innesto attivando la sintesi di cellulosa.

Questa tesi mostra che molti dei meccanismi molecolari alla base delle interazioni delle piante fra loro e con il loro ambiente sono comuni in diversi processi. Questi risultati, insieme alla futura ricerca basata su di essi, ci consentiranno di comprendere meglio i meccanismi molecolari alla base delle interazioni tra piante e ci aiuteranno a migliorare l'innesto delle piante e a ridurre il parassitismo in agricoltura.

Acknowledgements

Sembra quasi impossibile siano già passati più di 6 anni da quando mi sono trasferita in Svezia, e 4 anni da quando ho iniziato il dottorato.

In questi anni, molte persone (e un gatto ^(C)) mi hanno aiutata a sentirmi a casa. A tutti voi, non potrò mai trovare abbastanza parole per descrivere quanto vi sia grata di tutto il supporto e affetto che mi avete dato.

Mille volte grazie per essere stati una parte così importante del mio dottorato (e non solo). Non vedo l'ora di condividere altre avventure insieme!

It is hard to believe it has already been more than 6 years since I moved to Sweden and 4 years since I started my PhD.

During this time, a lot of people (and a cat, love you Reggie O) have helped me feel at home. To all of you, I cannot possibly find enough words to express how grateful I am for all the support and love that you have given me.

Thank you for being such an important part of my PhD journey (among other things). I'm looking forward to sharing more life adventures with you!

Ι



ARTICLE

https://doi.org/10.1038/s41467-022-30550-x



Nitrogen represses haustoria formation through abscisic acid in the parasitic plant *Phtheirospermum japonicum*

Anna Kokla[®]¹, Martina Leso[®]¹, Xiang Zhang², Jan Simura³, Phanu T. Serivichyaswat¹, Songkui Cui[®]², Karin Ljung[®]³, Satoko Yoshida² & Charles W. Melnyk[®][™]

OPEN

Parasitic plants are globally prevalent pathogens that withdraw nutrients from their host plants using an organ known as the haustorium. The external environment including nutrient availability affects the extent of parasitism and to understand this phenomenon, we investigated the role of nutrients and found that nitrogen is sufficient to repress haustoria formation in the root parasite *Phtheirospermum japonicum*. Nitrogen increases levels of abscisic acid (ABA) in *P. japonicum* and prevents the activation of hundreds of genes including cell cycle and xylem development genes. Blocking ABA signaling overcomes nitrogen's inhibitory effects indicating that nitrogen represses haustoria formation by increasing ABA. The effect of nitrogen appears more widespread since nitrogen also inhibits haustoria in the obligate root parasite *Striga hermonthica*. Together, our data show that nitrogen acts as a haustoria ability in the external environment to regulate the extent of parasitism.

¹ Department of Plant Biology, Linnean Center for Plant Biology, Swedish University of Agricultural Sciences, Almas allé 5, 756 51, Uppsala, Sweden. ² Nara Institute of Science and Technology, Grad. School. Sci. Tech., Ikoma, Nara, Japan. ³ Umeå Plant Science Centre, Department of Forest Genetics and Plant Physiology, Swedish University of Agricultural Sciences, 90 183 Umeå, Sweden. ^{Sem}email: charles.melnyk@slu.se

P arasitic plants make up ~1% of all angiosperm species, some of which are devastating agricultural weeds that cause major agricultural losses each year¹⁻³. Parasitic plants range from obligate parasites that completely depend on their host for survival to facultative parasites that survive without a host but parasitize when conditions are suitable^{2,4}. Despite differences in their lifestyle, all parasitic plants form an invasive organ termed the haustorium⁵ through which they penetrate the host and uptake water, nutrients, RNA, proteins, and hormones⁵⁻¹⁰.

Many parasitic plants, particularly the obligate parasites, require perception of host-exuded compounds such as strigolactones to initiate germination. Perception of a second hostderived compound, known as haustorium inducing factors (HIFs), initiates haustorium formation in both obligate and facultative parasites. The first identified HIF was 2,6-dimethoxy-1,4-benzoquinone (DMBQ), originally isolated from root extracts of infected sorghum plants¹¹. DMBQ can induce early stages of haustoria formation even in the absence of a host11 in a wide range of parasitic plant species. In the facultative parasitic plant Phtheirospermum japonicum, perception of a nearby host via HIFs is followed by cell expansion and cell division at the haustorium initiation site, forming the characteristic swelling of the prehaustorium. Downstream signaling of HIFs requires reactive oxygen species (ROS) that accumulate in the haustorium after HIF perception¹². Later, the developing haustorium attaches to the host and starts penetrating to reach the vascular cylinder of the host. Once the haustorium has reached the host's vasculature, it starts forming a xylem connection between itself and the host known as the xylem bridge13-16. These series of events lead to the establishment of the mature haustorium.

Despite recent advances in our understanding of haustorium development, we know little about how environmental conditions affect plant parasitism. Nutrient availability is an important factor affecting plant parasitism. Infestations of the agriculturally devastating obligate parasite Striga are often associated with poor soil fertility¹⁷. Low soil fertility is thought to impede host defences and exacerbate the damaging effects of infection¹⁷. In addition, low nutrient levels in the soil, particularly phosphate, promotes host secretion of strigolactones which enhances Striga germination and infection levels. Improving soil fertility can reduce the production of germination stimulants while also improving host defences and host tolerance¹⁷⁻²¹. However, nutrients might also have effects on the parasite beyond germination. For instance, the application of certain nitrogen compounds reduces Striga shoot development²² whereas *P. japonicum* requires nutrient starvation to efficiently infect its hosts in vitro^{8,13,14} and high phosphorous inhibits Rhinanthus minor growth²³. Together, these data suggest that nutrients might play a role beyond improving host fitness or reducing parasite development.

Nutrient availability affects many aspects of plant development including germination, root growth, shoot growth and flowering^{24–26}. High nitrate levels generally promote shoot growth and repress root growth, in part, through the action of plant hormones. In *Arabidopsis thaliana*, rice, maize and barley, nitrates increase cytokinin levels which move to the shoot meristems to promote cell divisions and growth^{27–31}. Nitrates also inhibit auxin transport and modify auxin response to promote abscisic acid (ABA) too plays a role; nitrate treatments increase ABA levels in *Arabidopsis* root tips³³ whereas ABA signaling is required for the inhibitory effects of high nitrates on root growth³⁴. However, the mechanisms through which nutrient availability affects plant parasitism remain unknown.

Here, we show that nutrient-rich soils greatly reduce both root size and haustorial density in *P. japonicum*, and this effect is dependent specifically on nitrogen concentrations. Nitrogen application reduced ROS levels, blocked gene expression changes associated with haustoria formation and modified xylem patterning in the root. Nitrogen increased ABA levels and activated ABA responsive gene expression. Treating with ABA reduced haustoria initiation whereas inhibiting ABA biosynthesis or signaling reduced the inhibitory effect of nitrogen. Finally, we investigated the effects of nutrients in *Striga hermonthica* and found that similar to *P. japonicum*, nutrients decreased haustoria formation rates and infection rates, and this effect was specific to nitrogen and could be overcome by modifying phytohormone levels.

Results

Nitrogen inhibits haustoria development. Previous work has demonstrated that nutrient-poor conditions are important for efficient Striga infestations and successful P. japonicum in vitro infections^{8,13,35,36}. We tested whether successful P. japonicum-Arabidopsis infections in soil also required low nutrients by treating nutrient poor 50:50 soil:sand with or without fertilizer (51-10-43 N-P-K). P. japonicum shoot weights and heights were similar in both treatments, but root masses and haustorial density were higher under low nutrient conditions (Fig.1a-c; Supplementary Fig. 1a-c). To better understand the basis for reduced haustoria in high nutrient conditions, we grew 4-5-day old P. japonicum seedlings in vitro on water-agar or half-strength Murashige and Skoog medium (½MS)-agar (Supplementary Fig. 1d). Similar to fertilized soil, P. japonicum-Arabidopsis infections on 1/2MS-agar formed substantially fewer haustoria that also failed to form vascular connections with the host compared to those on water-agar (Fig.1d, e). To identify the compound(s) that caused haustoria arrest, we tested three of the major macroelements found in MS and tested one macroelement found in Gamborg's B5 medium at similar concentrations as those found in ½MS or Gamborg's medium. Agar media containing phosphate (KH₂PO₄ or NaH₂PO₄) or potassium (KH₂PO₄ or KCl) had little effect on haustoria formation, but agar media containing nitrogen including nitrates, ammonium or both (KNO₃, NaNO₃, NH₄Cl, NH₄NO₃) inhibited P. japonicum-Arabidopsis infections and xylem bridge formation similar to 1/2MS (Fig.1d, e, i). Infections on 1/2MS lacking nitrogen did not affect haustoria formation, xylem bridge formation or anatomy (Fig.1d, e, i; Supplementary Fig. 1d-g) indicating that nitrogen was sufficient and necessary to block haustoria formation. Nitrogen application led to a reduction of haustoria and xylem bridge formation in a 50 µM to 20.6 mM range of concentrations (Fig.1f, g; Supplementary Fig. 1e-g). However, plate xylem length, area and xylem bridge number were unaffected in haustoria that formed xylem bridges regardless of nitrogen treatment (Fig.1e, Supplementary Fig. 1e-g). To test whether nitrogen blocked infection by acting on the parasite or host, we applied NH₄NO₃ or ½MS to P. japonicum growing alone in the presence of the haustoria inducting factor DMBQ. Adding DMBQ to water or 1/2MS lacking nitrogen resulted in similar numbers of prehaustoria, whereas adding DMBQ to NH4NO3 or ½MS greatly reduced prehaustoria formation (Fig. 1h, i) indicating the effect of nitrogen on haustoria initiation did not depend on host infection.

Haustoria formation induces widespread transcriptional changes. To investigate how nitrogen availability affected haustoria formation in *P. japonicum*, we performed a time course RNAseq experiment of *P. japonicum* infecting *Arabidopsis* Col-0 in vitro on agar plates treated with water or 10.3 mM NH₄NO₃. We also included a treatment with 0.08 μ M 6-benzylaminopurine (BA), a synthetic cytokinin, to test for similarities between NH₄NO₃ and BA transcriptional responses since previous studies

NATURE COMMUNICATIONS | https://doi.org/10.1038/s41467-022-30550-x



Fig. 1 Nitrogen inhibits *P. japonicum* haustoria formation. a, b Representative images and shoot and root fresh weight (FW) of *P. japonicum* during *Arabidopsis* infection with and without fertilizer (mean ± SD, n fertilizer= 11 plants, *n* water= 8 plants). e Haustoria numbers per cm^2 *P. japonicum* root during *Arabidopsis* infection with and without fertilizer (mean ± SD, *n* fertilizer= 14 plants, *n* water= 8 plants). e Haustoria numbers per cm^2 *P. japonicum* root during *Arabidopsis* infection with and without fertilizer (mean ± SD, *n* fertilizer= 24 images analyzed, *n* water= 37 images analyzed). **d-g** Haustoria numbers per *P. japonicum* seedling and xylem bridge formation percentage in in vitro *Arabidopsis* (Col-O) infections on ½MS (9 replicates), ½MS no N (2 replicates), 20.6 mM KNO₃ (4 replicates), 10.3 mM NH₄NO₃ (5 replicates), 0.62 mM KH₂PO₄ (2 replicates), 1.9 mM NaH₂PO₄ (2 replicates), 10.3 mM NH₄Cl (2 replicates), 10.3 mM NH₄Cl (2 replicates), 10.3 mM NH₄NO₃ (2 replicates), 10.3 mM NH₄NO₃ (2 replicates), 0.03 mM NH₄NO₃ (2 replicates), 0.10.3 mM NH₄NO₃ (mean ± SD, *n* = 10 plants per treatment, 3 replicates). **i** Representative images of *P. japonicum* haustoria during *Arabidopsis* in vitro infections with various nutrient treatments (replicates as indicated in (**d-g**)). Scale bars 50 µm. **b**, **c** Asterisks represent *P<0.05, one-way ANOVA followed by Tukey's HSD test. Source data provided.

have found that nitrogen treatments increase cytokinin levels in *Arabidopsis*, rice, maize and barley^{27–30}. *P. japonicum* and *Arabidopsis* were physically aligned at time 0 to synchronize infections (Supplementary Fig. 1d) and tissues surrounding the root tips where haustoria normally emerge were collected at 0,12, 24, 48, 72 h post-infection (hpi) for the water treatment and 0,12, 24 hpi for the NH₄NO₃ and BA treatments (Fig. 2a). Additionally, as a control to distinguish transcriptional changes specific to haustorium formation, we included *P. japonicum* that grew without a

host on agar plates containing water, NH_4NO_3 or BA (Fig. 2a). As observed previously (Fig. 1), *P. japonicum* treated with NH_4NO_3 formed few to no prehaustoria whereas the water treatment resulted in successful haustoria formation. With the water treatment, we observed an increasing number of differentially expressed genes in infected samples compared to control samples as time progressed (Supplementary Fig. 2a). Co-expression analyses enabled us to classify genes into 8 clusters with distinct expression patterns during haustorium formation



Fig. 2 Transcriptomic changes during haustorium formation. a Illustration describing the set-up for the RNAseq experiment. *P. japonicum* and *Arabidopsis* (infect) or *P. japonicum* alone (control) were placed on media containing water, 10.3 mM NH₄NO₃ or 0.08 µM BA; 3-4 mm of root tip or haustorium formation area was harvested at 0, 12, 24, 48, 72 hpi time points for the water treatment and 0, 12, 24 hpi time points for the NH₄NO₃ and BA treatments. **b** Clustering of differentially expressed genes in the water infect treatment based on their co-expression patterns over five time points; numbers in parentheses represent the number of genes in the cluster. **c** Normalized *P. japonicum* counts of *PjYUC3*, *PjLAS1*, *PjPIN9*, *PjWOX4*, *PjPME19*, *PjCKX1*, *PjCKX3*, *PjCOG8*, *PjCYC4*, *PjPRX33* over 5 time points in the water infect treatment (mean ± SD, *n* = 3 libraries).

(Fig. 2b, Supplementary Fig. 2b, Supplementary Data 1). Cluster 2, 3 and 8 whose gene expression peaked at early stages of haustoria formation (12 and 24hpi) had an over representation of genes that belong to Gene Ontology enrichment (GO) categories related to transcription, translation, signaling processes and cell expansion/ replication (Supplementary Fig. 3). Cluster 4, 5, and 7 whose gene expression peaked at later time points in haustorium formation (48 and 72hpi) had an over representation of genes that belong to GO categories related to response to oxidative stress, cytokinin metabolic process, fatty acid biosynthetic process, lignin, sucrose and carbohydrate metabolism (Supplementary Fig. 3). We looked at the expression of individual genes in our transcriptome and identified an upregulation of P. japonicum auxin-related YUCCA3 (PjYUC3), LIKE AUXIN RESISTANT 1 (PjLAX1), PIN-FORMED 9 (PjPIN9), and cambium-related WUSCHEL RELATED HOMEOBOX 4 (PjWOX4), genes whose expression has been previously observed to increase during P. japonicum infections14,15,37 (Fig. 2c). Genes associated with cytokinin metabolism such as P. japonicum CYTO-KININ OXIDASE 3 (PjCKX3), CYTOKININ OXIDASE 1 (PjCKX1), LONELY GUY 8 (PjLOG8), cell wall remodeling such as PECTIN METHYLESTERASE INHIBITOR 9 (PjPMEI9), cell cycle such as CYCLIN A (PjCYCA) and ROS related such as PEROXIDASE 33 (*PjPRX33*) were upregulated as well (Fig. 2c) indicating substantial transcriptional reprogramming as the haustoria formed.

Nitrogen inhibits genes associated with early haustorial development. Nitrogen prevented haustoria formation (Fig. 1) so we looked at when this block occurs transcriptionally. We compared the transcriptional differences between infections on water and infections on NH4NO3 and found between 4000 and 6000 genes were expressed differently between treatments at each time point (Supplementary Fig. 2c-h) including PjYUC3, PjWOX4, and PjPMEI9 whose expression was upregulated during successful haustoria formation on the water treatment but were not activated in the NH4NO3 treatment (Fig. 3a, b). Moreover, NH4NO3 treatment reduced the expression levels of cell cycle and ROS related genes (Fig. 4a, b). We tested this observation further and found EdU staining for cell division decreased (Fig. 4c) whereas dihydroethidium (DHE) and 2',7'-dichlorodihydrofluorescein diacetate (H₂DCFDA) staining for ROS accumulation reduced at the haustorium formation site at 24 hpi of NH4NO3 treatment (Fig. 4d-g) consistent with nitrogen acting early to block haustoria induction (Fig.1). We next compared NH₄NO₃



Fig. 3 NH₄NO₃ treatment modifies *P. japonicum* gene expression₁ a Heatmap of 300 *P. japonicum* genes with the highest log2 expression fold change during haustoria formation over three time points in the water infect vs water control and NH₄NO₃ infect vs water infect. **b** Normalized *P. japonicum* counts of *PjYUC3*, *PjWOX4*, *PjPMEI9*, *PjXCP1*, *PjCADL4*, *PjPRX66* over three time points shown for control and infect in the NH₄NO₃ and water treatments (mean \pm 50, n = 3 libraries).

infect with NH4NO3 control and found fewer than 70 differentially expressed genes at any time point (Supplementary Fig. 2c) suggesting that very few infection-specific genes were upregulated in NH₄NO₃ infections. Consistent with this, less than 20 of these genes at each time point were also differentially expressed during water infections. Finally, we compared the NH4NO3 control to water control datasets to see which genes prior to infection might influence haustoria induction. We found a GO enrichment for cell wall and lignin-related genes downregulated in the NH4NO3 control compared to the water control (Supplementary Fig. 4a). Genes downregulated included xylem-related P. japonicum XYLEM CYSTĚINE PEPTIDASE 1 (PjXCP1), LAČČASE 11 (PjLAC11), IRREGULAR XYLEM 3 (PjIRX3), CELLULOSE SYNTHASE A4 (PjCESA4), PEROXIDASE 66 (PjPRX66), quinone perception related genes CANNOT RESPOND TO DMBQ LIKE 2 (PjCADL2) and CANNOT RESPOND TO DMBQ LIKE 4 (PiCADL4)³⁸ and ROS related genes PEROXIDASE 33 (PjPRX33) and PEROXIDASE 25 (PjPRX25) (Fig. 3b, Supplementary Fig. 2i). Cytokinin-related GOs were also enriched in the genes downregulated by nitrogen (Supplementary Fig. 4a) and we found no substantial overlap between differentially expressed genes in the BA control and NH₄NO₃ control samples (Supplementary Fig. 5a). Together, these data suggested that nitrogen blocked the infection process at an early stage and nitrogen did not induce a substantial cytokinin response in P. japonicum.

Nitrogen increases ABA levels in *P. japonicum*. To further investigate how nitrogen arrests haustoria formation, we performed hormonal profiling on *P. japonicum* seedlings or mature roots infecting *Arabidopsis* with and without nitrogen treatment. In the parasite, levels of the active cytokinin trans-zeatin (tZ) and the cytokinin precursor trans-zeatin riboside (tZR) increased in successful infections, whereas in the host, levels of tZ and tZR increased in the presence of nitrates or successful infections, similar to previous studies^{8,27–29,31} (Fig. 5a, Supplementary Fig. 6a, b). Neither jasmonic acid (JA), indole acetic acid (IAA),

gibberellic acid (GA) A1, ABA nor salicylic acid (SA) were substantially induced in the parasite by infection (Fig. 5a, b, Supplementary Fig. 6a, b). However, ABA and SA were significantly increased by NH4NO3 treatments in 50-day-old P. japonicum control and infect roots compared to water alone (Fig. 5b). In 20day-old P. japonicum whole seedlings, ABA levels also increased in both infect and control NH4NO3 treated P. japonicum seedlings compared to water treatments (Fig. 5a). In the Arabidopsis host, ABA levels were also increased both by nitrogen treatments and by P. japonicum infection (Fig. 5a). This increase was dependent on host ABA biosynthesis since the increase was blocked in the ABA biosynthesis mutant aba deficient 2-1 (aba2-1) (Fig. 5a). Cytokinin moves from P. japonicum to Arabidopsis during infections⁸ but we found no evidence that ABA moved from parasite to host since Arabidopsis ABA levels in aba2-1 infections were similar to not infected aba2-1 plants (Fig. 5a). However, P. japonicum ABA levels were reduced in aba2-1 infections compared to Col-0 infections, perhaps from reduced movement of host-derived ABA to the parasite or from the host reducing parasite ABA signaling or biosynthesis. We looked at our transcriptome analysis and found that P. japonicum genes homologous to Arabidopsis ABA responsive genes had increased expression levels in the NH4NO3 treatment compared to the water treatment for both infect and control tissues (Fig. 5c, Supplementary Fig. 4b, Supplementary Fig. 5e). This expression pattern was not seen for the same genes when comparing the BA control to water control, BA infect to water infect, or water infect to water control samples (Supplementary Fig. 4c, Supplementary Fig. 5b, f, g) suggesting the increased ABA response was specific to NH4NO3 treatment. Most cytokinin-related genes were not differentially expressed in the NH4NO3 infect compared to the water infect or NH4NO3 control compared to water control treatments-with some exceptionsfurther supporting our finding that NH4NO3 treatment in P. japonicum induces an ABA response rather than a cytokinin response (Fig. 5d, Supplementary Fig. 4d, e). However, cytokininrelated genes were differentially expressed during later time points in water infect compared to water control samples

NATURE COMMUNICATIONS | https://doi.org/10.1038/s41467-022-30550-x



Fig. 4 NH₄NO₃ reduces ROS accumulation and cell division in *P. japonicum*. a Heatmap of 27 cell cycle and 30 ROS related *P. japonicum* genes in NH₄NO₃ infect compared to water infect RNAseq datasets. b Normalized *P. japonicum* counts of *PjCYCA*, *PjCYCD*, *PjPRX33*, *PjPRX25* over three time points shown for control and infect in the NH₄NO₃ and water treatment, bars represent mean \pm SD. c, d, g Representative images of *P. japonicum* in vitro *Arabidopsis* Col-0 infections with water or 10.3 mM NH₄NO₃ at 0, 2 and 24 h post-infection (hip) stained with EdU (c), dihydroethidium (DHE) (d) or 2',7'-dichlorodihydrofluorescein diacetate (H₂DCFDA) (*n* = 20 plants per treatment per replicate, 2 replicates). Scale bars 100 µm. e, f DHE at 0 and 24 h pi (*n* = 22, water 0 hpi *n* = 17) and H₂DCFDA at 0, 2, 24 hpi (*n* = 12, 24 hpi water treatment *n* = 6) intensity in the *P. japonicum* formation area after water infect or NH₄NO₃ infect (mean \pm SD; Comparisons to water treatments. Asterisks represent **P* < 0.001, ****P* < 0.0001, Student's *t* test, two tailed). Source data provided.

(Supplementary Fig. 5h), implicating cytokinin response in later haustorium development. To see whether the P. japonicum genes homologous to Arabidopsis ABA responsive genes were ABA responsive, we selected four upregulated genes in our NH4NO3 control RNAseq dataset and found by qPCR that transcript levels of three of them were significantly increased by exogenous ABA (Supplementary Fig. 5c). We tested the expression levels of these genes and one ABA biosynthesis homolog, PjABA2, in P. japonicum grown on various soil:sand ratios and found that the expression levels of FRUCTOSE-BISPHOSPHATE ALDOLASE 2 (PjFBA2), ABA INSENSITIVE 1 (PjABI) and PjABA2 were lower in P. japonicum roots in nutrient poor soils (Supplementary Fig. 5d), suggesting that some ABA responses and ABA biosynthesis were downregulated in plants grown in nutrient poor soils, and conversely, upregulated in nutrient-rich soils (Supplementary Fig. 5d). SA levels also increased during nitrogen treatment in the parasite (Fig. 5a,b) but most P. japonicum genes homologous to Arabidopsis SA-responsive genes were not differentially expressed in the NH_4NO_3 infect compared to the water infect treatment (Supplementary Fig. 5i). Together, these data suggest that nitrogen increased ABA levels and induced ABA responses in *P. japonicum*.

ABA affects haustoria formation. To investigate the role of ABA on haustorium formation in *P. japonicum*, we applied ABA exogenously using in vitro infection assays. ABA treated plants formed less haustoria than water treated plants (Fig. 6a, b). The application of fluridone, a chemical inhibitor of ABA biosynthesis, significantly reduced xylem bridge formation but did not affect haustoria formation (Fig. 6a–c). We reasoned that if nitrogen induced ABA to repress haustoria, we could overcome the inhibitory effects of nitrogen by blocking ABA biosynthesis with fluridone. Indeed, treating ½MS alone but they remained intermediate to the water treatment (Fig. 6a–c). As a second



Fig. 5 ABA levels increase during nitrogen treatment. a Hormonal quantification of salicylic acid (SA), jasmonic acid (JA), abscisic acid (ABA), indole acetic acid (IAA), trans-zeatin (IZ) and trans-zeatin riboside (IZR) in *P. japonicum* whole seedlings and Arabidopsis (Col-0, *aba2*-1) whole seedlings treated with 10.3 mM NH₄NO₃ (mean ± SD, n = 4 plants per treatment, 4 replicates). **b** Hormonal quantification of SA, JA, ABA, and IAA in *P. japonicum* mature roots treated with 10.3 mM NH₄NO₃ (mean ± SD, n = 4 roots per treatment, 4 replicates). **c** Heatmap of the log2 fold change of 629 genes homologous to *Arabidopsis* cytokinin responsive genes (up or downregulated) for three time points in the NH₄NO₃ infected vs the water infected RNAseq dataset in *P. japonicum*. **d** Heatmap of the log2 fold change of 67 genes homologous to *Arabidopsis* cytokinin responsive genes (up or downregulated) for three time points in the NH₄NO₃ infected vs the water infected RNAseq dataset in *P. japonicum*. **d** Heatmap of the log2 fold change of three time points in the NH₄NO₃ infected vs the water infect RNAseq dataset in *P. japonicum*. **d** Heatmap of the log2 fold change of three time points in the NH₄NO₃ infected vs the water infect RNAseq dataset in *P. japonicum*. **a**, **b** Comparisons to respective control samples. Asterisks represent "*P* < 0.001, "*t*"*P* < 0.001, "*t*"*P* < 0.001, "*t*"*P* < 0.001, Student's t test, two tailed. Source data provided.

approach, we used the Arabidopsis abi1-1 dominant mutant that represses ABA signaling in Arabidopsis and when expressed in Nicotiana^{39,40}. We found that haustoria formation in nontransgenic hairy roots was suppressed by nitrogen but when we overexpressed Atabi1-1 in P. japonicum, haustoria formation was unaffected by the presence of nitrogen (Fig. 6d-f). These results demonstrated that blocking ABA signaling in P. japonicum roots was sufficient to rescue the suppressive effects of nitrogen. We investigated host ABA pathways but P. japonicum infecting Arabidopsis aba2-1 or aba1-1C did not have differences in haustoria and xylem bridge formation, suggesting that altering host ABA biosynthesis or signaling did not affect parasitism (Supplementary Fig. 6c, d). SA levels were also induced by NH4NO3 in P. japonicum and Arabidopsis (Fig. 5a, b, Supplementary Fig. 6a) so we tested the exogenous application of SA and found it decreased haustorial numbers but did not affect xylem bridge formation (Supplementary Fig. 6e-g, j, k). Thus, SA might act as a second signal to regulate haustoria, however, SA related genes were not differentially expressed by NH4NO3 treatment (Supplementary Fig. 5i) suggesting nitrogen does not induce an SA response.

Since ABA is important for various developmental processes including xylem formation⁴¹, we analyzed the P. japonicum transcriptome in water infect compared to water control treatments and found that some P. japonicum genes homologous to Arabidopsis ABA responsive genes increased expression late during infection indicating they might have a relevant role during later stages of haustoria formation such as xylem bridge formation (Supplementary Fig. 5g). Exogenous ABA treatments did not increase xylem bridge formation, numbers or size (Fig. 6b, c, Supplementary Fig. 6e-i) but treatment with fluridone blocked xylem bridge formation (Fig. 6b, Supplementary Fig. 6i). Exogenous ABA application to P. japonicum was previously shown to enhance the number of differentiating xylem strands in primary root tips⁴¹. We repeated this assay but used nitrogen treatments on P. japonicum seedlings. ABA, NH4NO3 and ½MS all had a similar phenotype of increased xylem strand differentiation compared to water-only treatments (Supplementary Fig. 6l). These data showed that ABA treatment could phenocopy nitrogen treatment and that ABA played additional roles in both xylem bridge formation and also in modulating xylem patterning in response to nitrogen levels.



Fig. 6 ABA represses *P. japonicum* haustoria formation. a, b Haustoria number per *P. japonicum* seedling and xylem bridge formation percentage in in vitro *Arabidopsis* (Col-O) infections treated with ABA (6 replicates), fluridone (FI) (6 replicates), ½MS (6 replicates), ½MS no N (6 replicates) or ½MS + fluridone (5 replicates) (mean \pm SD, n = 20 plants per treatment per replicate). c Representative images of *P. japonicum* haustoria during *Arabidopsis* in vitro infection with ABA, fluridone, ½MS or ½MS + fluridone. Scale bars 50 µm. 5 replicates. d Haustoria number per *P. japonicum* hairy roots overexpressing *Atabil-1* in in vitro infection assay with *Arabidopsis* Col-O and ½MS or ½MS no N (mean \pm SD, *pMAS::Atabil-1* in = 19 for ½MS and n = 24 for ½MS no N treatments, non-transgenic n = 30 for ½MS and n = 29 for ½MS no N treatments). e Expression levels of *Atabil-1* in fluorescent and non-fluorescent hairy roots analyzed by qPCR (mean \pm SD, n = 3 roots per treatment, 3 replicates). f Representative images of *P. japonicum* hairy roots in the ½MS no N treatment in brightfield and red fluorescence fields, the haustorium (H) is denoted by an arrow, scale bars 500 µm. 3 replicates. **a**, **b**, **d** Different letters represent *P* < 0.05, one-way ANOVA followed by Tukey's HSD test. **e** Asterisks represent **P* < 0.001, ****P* < 0.0001 compared to ½MS

Nitrogen affects Striga infection rates. Previous field studies have shown that Striga infestation is decreased after nitrate application^{18,42}. We investigated the effect of nutrients upon S. hermonthica using in vitro infection assays with rice as the host. In the presence of NH4NO3, KNO3, KH2PO4, or NaH2PO4, Striga infection rates were not significantly decreased 2 weeks after infection (Fig. 7a). However, 4 weeks after infection nitrogen application lead to a significant decrease in the percentage of Striga that infected its rice host and formed more than three leaves (Fig. 7a, d). Striga development was also hindered in the presence of nitrogen where the appearance of plants with 3-5 leaf pairs and more than 6 leaf pairs were decreased compared to the water treatment (Supplementary Fig. 7a). We tested whether this effect was due to improved host fitness or reduced Striga infectivity by treating Striga with DMBQ in the presence of nitrogen. Prehaustoria formation by DMBQ was significantly reduced in the presence of NH4NO3, NH4Cl, or KNO3 (Fig. 7b, c, Supplementary Fig. 7b) demonstrating that, like P. japonicum, early Striga haustoria formation is inhibited by high nitrogen. Striga is highly ABA43 resistant, but nonetheless we tested exogenous application of ABA or fluridone and found they did not have an effect on *Striga* haustoria formation in the presence or absence of nitrogen (Fig. 7e, Supplementary Fig. 7c, d). Auxin biosynthesis is important for haustoria formation¹⁴ and we found that auxin-related genes were upregulated during *Striga*-rice infection indicating a possible role for auxin in promoting *Striga* haustoria formation (Fig. 7f). We applied exogenous auxin to nitrogengrown *Striga* and found it could overcome the inhibitory effects of nitrogen. Exogenous auxin treatment did not affect haustoria formation in *P. japonicum* and did not rescue the haustoria inhibitory effect of ABA or ½MS (Supplementary Fig. 7e, f) consistent with *P. japonicum* and *Striga* using different hormone signaling pathways for nitrogen inhibition.

Discussion

Here, we describe a mechanism whereby external nitrogen levels regulate haustoria formation in the facultative root parasite *P. japonicum* (Fig. 7h). This effect did not occur with phosphate or potassium and instead appeared highly specific to nitrogen in micromolar concentrations (Fig. 1f, g). A previous study showed



Fig. 7 Nitrogen inhibits Striga infection rates. a Striga infection rate of rice at 2 and 4 weeks with 20.6 mM KNO₃, 10.3 mM NH₄NO₃, 0.62 mM KH₂PO₄ or 1.9 mM NaH₂PO₄ (mean \pm SD, n = 8 plants per treatment, 3 replicates). b Effect of 10.3 mM NH₄NO₃ on Striga prehaustorium formation induced by 10 µM DMBQ (mean \pm SD, n = 8 plants per treatment, 3 replicates). c Effect of 10.3 mM NH₄NO₃, 10.3 mM KH₂O₃ on Striga prehaustorium formation induced by 10 µM DMBQ (mean \pm SD, n = 8 plants per treatment, 3 replicates). (d) Representative images of Striga infecting rice at 2 weeks after infection. Scale bars 1 mm. 3 replicates. e, g Effect of 10 µM ABA, 10 µM fluridone, 5 mM NH₄NO₃, 5 mM NH₄NO₃ + 10 µM fluridone, 50 on M NAA, 500 nM IAA, 10.3 mM NH₄NO₃, 10.3 mM NH₄Cl or 29.5 mM KNO₃ on Striga prehaustorium induction by 1 (e) or 10 (g) µM DMBQ (mean \pm SD, n = 8 plants per treatment, 3 replicates). f Heatmap of Striga auxin-related gene expression during rice infection. h Graphical representation of a putative model of nitrate-ABA mediated haustoria regulation. **a**, **b**, e Different letters represent P < 0.05, r*P < 0.001, r**P < 0.001 compared to water treatments, Student's t test, two tailed. Source data provided.

that increased nitrogen supply to Medicago sativa also reduced P. japonicum parasitism⁴⁴, consistent with our results. We propose that local nitrogen supply at the site of infection has a suppressive effect upon the parasite in addition to nitrogen's proposed roles to stimulate host defenses and reduce host HIF production. Striga haustoria formation and infection rates were also inhibited by nitrogen (Fig. 7a-c) which is consistent with previous observations that external nitrogen reduces Striga growth^{22,42}. However, our results point to an earlier additional role for nitrogen by preventing haustoria to develop beyond an initial swell (Fig.1h, Supplementary Fig. 7b). DHE and H₂DCFDA staining revealed nitrogen reduced ROS levels in P. japonicum roots prior to infection (Fig. 4), whereas quinone perception related genes *PjCADL2* and *PjCADL4* were downregulated by nitrogen which all could negatively affect HIF perception or downstream HIF signaling¹². Alternatively, starvation could increase ROS and PjCADL levels to induce competency for HIF perception and haustoria elongation. As such, the observed reduction in Striga infestations in nutrient-rich fields¹⁸ could be from a combination of reduced host germination stimulant production and our findings that nitrogen reduced haustoria formation and *Striga* growth. Our results also suggest a conserved role for nitrogen acting as a haustoria repressing factor in both facultative and obligate Orobanchaceae family members.

Beyond parasitism, nitrogen has strong effects upon plant root architecture and organogenesis. In *Arabidopsis*, mild nitrogen deficiency enhances lateral root elongation, whereas uniform high nitrogen levels repress lateral root development^{45–47}. In nodulating plants, high nitrogen levels in the environment repress nodule formation in *Medicago truncatula*, soybean and alfalfa through a regulatory mechanism involving multiple hormones and peptides^{48–52}. Our data and these previous findings suggest a common regulatory theme whereby low nitrogen levels promote organ growth to uptake additional nutrients, whereas high nitrogen levels repress organ growth to avoid unnecessary resources spent on nutrient acquisition.

In species like *Arabidopsis*, maize, rice and barley, high nitrates increase cytokinin levels and these are important for root development and shoot growth^{27–30}. We found host and parasite cytokinin levels were strongly induced by infection (Fig. 5a,

Supplementary Fig. 6a), consistent with previous findings⁸, but nitrogen itself did not increase tZ levels, tZR levels or induced a strong cytokinin response in young P. japonicum and had a mixed effect in mature P. japonicum where tZ levels increased but tZR levels decreased upon nitrate treatment (Supplementary Fig. 6b). Notably, a recent study found that nitrogen treatment of Lotus japonicus inhibited cytokinin biosynthesis, reduced cytokinin levels and reduced nodule formation⁵³. We saw a similar situation in young P. japonicum since nitrogen treatment reduced trans-zeatin levels and did not induce a strong cytokinin response (Fig. 5a, d). Thus, both P. japonicum and Lotus appear to increase cytokinin levels in response to successful haustoria or nodule formation^{8,54} yet do not necessarily increase cytokinin in response to high nitrogen. This situation differs from many other flowering plants and might be a convergent strategy to use cytokinin to signal successful symbiosis rather than nutrient abundance.

ABA plays an important role in parasitic plants and we observed that nitrogen increased ABA levels in P. japonicum independently of infection, while P. japonicum infection increased ABA levels in Arabidopsis (Fig. 5a). ABA levels are known to increase in both Rhinanthus minor and Cuscuta japonica, as well as their hosts, after infection^{55,56}. Striga parasitism also increases host ABA levels in tomato and maize, and commonly induces symptoms in the host mimicking drought stress 57,58 . The increase in ABA we observed in the host *Arabi*dopsis was likely due to a stress or defense response rather than movement from the parasite, however, increases in ABA levels in the parasite may have come in part from the host. Such ABA increases in the parasite appeared biologically relevant since treatments with exogenous ABA reduced haustoria numbers whereas perturbing ABA biosynthesis or ABA signaling in P. japonicum chemically or genetically overcame nitrogen inhibition (Fig. 6). These results suggest that nitrogen regulated haustoria formation in part via increasing ABA levels and ABA response which in turn repressed early stages of haustoria development including cell division. Striga and Cuscuta are highly insensitive to ABA43,59 and Striga did not respond to ABA in our assays (Fig. 7, Supplementary Fig. 7), indicating that these species likely use additional mechanisms for nitrogen-induced haustoria repression such as modifying auxin response which differed from the situation in P. japonicum (Supplementary Fig. 7e, f). Other factors including SA or proteins known to affect lateral root or nodule formation likely also play a role in haustoria regulation.

Our assays revealed several developmental roles for ABA in *P. japonicum*. ABA was important for haustoria inhibition and ABA treatment produced haustoria that were underdeveloped or did not attach well, likely explaining the partial reduction in xylem bridge formation from ABA treatment (Fig. 6). ABA was also important for xylem development since chemical inhibition of ABA biosynthesis led to reduced xylem bridge formation whereas nitrogen and ABA treatments induced early xylem differentiation in the primary root tip (Fig. 6b, Supplementary Fig. 6l). However, nitrogen also reduced the expression of xylem-related genes in the haustoria and surrounding tissues (Fig. 3, Supplementary Fig. 2) which might relate to differing roles for ABA both promoting xylem differentiation but also inhibiting haustoria formation.

In nodulating plants, such as *Lotus japonicus*, *Trifolium repens* and *Medicago truncatula*, ABA acts as a negative regulator of nodules by repressing nod factor signaling and cytokinin responses^{60–62}. Exogenous application of ABA blocks the early stages of infection in *Lotus japonicus*⁶¹, similar to the situation we observe with haustoria in *P. japonicum*. We propose that at least some parasitic plants and legumes share another common regulatory theme whereby ABA inhibits symbiotic organ formation. However, more work will be required to investigate these parallels including whether nitrogen induces ABA in legumes and whether ABA inhibits HIF signaling in parasitic plants. Given that legumes and most parasitic plants are distantly related, it begs the question of whether such ABA and cytokinin regulatory features might be an important adaptation for symbiotic nutrient acquisition.

Methods

Plant materials and growth conditions. P. japonicum (Thunb.) Kanitz ecotype Okayama seeds harvested in Okayama and Karuizawa, Japan were used for our experiments⁶³. Arabidopsis ecotype Columbia (Col-0) accession was used as Arabidopsis wild-type (WT). Arabidopsis aba2-1 and abi1-1C were published previously^{64,65}. For in vitro germination, seeds were surface sterilized with 70% (v/v) EtOH for 20 min followed by 95%(v/v) EtOH for 5 min then left to air-dry to remove remaining EtOH. The seeds were then sown on petri dishes containing ½MS medium (0.8% (w/v) plant agar, 1% (w/v) sucrose, pH 5.8). After overnight stratification in the dark and 4 °C, the plants were transferred to 25 °C long-day conditions (16-h lights²h dark and light levels 100 µmol m⁻² s⁻¹).

Striga hermonthica (Del.) Benth seeds were kind "gifts provided by Dr A. G. T. Babiker (Environment and Natural Resources and Desertification Research Institute, Sudan). Rice seeds (*Oryza sativa L. subspecies japonica*, cvs Koshihikari) used in this study were originally obtained from National Institute of Biological Sciences (Tsukuba, Japan) and propagated in the Yoshida laboratory. The Striga hermonthica seeds were sterilized with a 20% (v/v) commercial bleach solution for 5 min and washed thoroughly with sterilized water on a clean bench. After that, these surface-sterilized Striga seed were placed in 9 cm petri dishes with moisturized glass fiber filter paper (Whatman GF/A) and conditioned at 25 °C in the dark for 7 days. The conditioned Striga seeds were treated with 10 nM Strigol⁶ for 2 hours prior to rice-infection treatments. For haustorium induction assays, the conditioned Striga seeds were treated with 10 nM Strigol at 25 °C for 1 day in the dark before starting incubation in various nutrient media with or without DMBQ and hormones for 24 h in dark condition.

Rice seeds were de-husked and sterilized with a 20% (v/v) commercial bleach solution (Kao Ltd., Japan) for 30 min with gentle agitation. The rice seeds were then washed thoroughly with distilled water and placed on filter papers in 9 cm petri dishes filled with 15 mL sterilized water in a 16-h light/8-h dark cycle at 26 °C for 1 week.

In vitro infection assays with *P. japonicum*. Four to five days old *P. japonicum* seedlings were transferred for three days to nutrient-free 0.8% (w/v) agar medium supplemented by nutrient or hormone treatment: ½MS, ½MS no N, 20.6 mM KNO₃, 50 µM-20.6 mM NH₄NO₃, 0.62 mM KH₂PO₄, 1.9 mM NaH₂PO₄, 10.3 mM NH₄Cl, 20.6 mM NaNO₃, 5 µM ABA, 10 µM Fluridone, 5 µM SA, 500 nM NAA, or 10.3 mM KCL five days old *Arabidopsis* seedling were aligned next to and roots place in contact with these pre-treated *P. japonicum* roots for infection assays. Haustorium formation and xylem bridge development were measured at seven days post infection using a Zeiss Axioscope A1 microscope. In vitro infection assays where a host was present were labled as "infect" regardless of whether a successful infection occurred between host and parasite. Control assays where no host was added were labeled as "control". In these experiments 20 plants per sample were used and the experiments were replicated at least twice.

Haustorium induction assay. Four to five days old *P. japonicum* seedlings were transferred to nutrient-free 0.8% (w/v) agar medium or 0.8% (w/v) agar medium supplemented by nutrients ($\frac{1}{2}$ MS, $\frac{1}{2}$ MS no N, NH₄NO₃) for a three days pretreatment. Subsequently, seedlings were transferred to 0.8% (w/v) agar medium containing DMBQ (Sigma-Aldrich) or DMBQ with or without nutrient treatment and grown vertically for four to five days for haustorium induction. In these experiments 20 plants per sample were used and the experiments were replicated at least twice.

Greenhouse experiments. Ten days old *P. japonicum* seedlings were germinated in vitro as described above. The seedlings were then transferred to pots with 50:50 soil:sand ratio. *Arabidopsis* seeds were sprinkled around the *P. japonicum* seedling. The pots were placed at 25 °C and long-day conditions (16-h light.8-h dark and 100 µmol $m^2 = -1$) and 60% humidity for 1.5 months. During this time the plants were given deionized water or water supplemented with fertilizer (commercial fertilizer Blömstra 51-10-43 N-P-K at 2 ml/L). Eight to fifteen plants per sample were used and this experiment was replicated three times.

Histological staining. Dissected *P. japonicum* roots or *P. japonicum* roots infecting *A. thaliana* were fixed in ethanol-acetic acid (75%/25%) solution under vacuum infiltration for 5 min. Then stained with Safranin-O solution (0.1%) at 90°C for 5 min. The root tissue was then cleared in chloral hydrate solution (chloral hydrate; glycerol: water 8:1:2) for two to three days before observation with a Zeiss Axioscope A1 microscope¹³. **EdU and ROS staining.** Five days old *P. japonicum* seedlings were treated with water or 10.3 mM NH₄NO₃ for three days before host addition (*Arabidopsis* Col-0). 20 plants per sample were collected at 0 and 24 hpi, these experiments were replicated twice. EdU (Click-iT⁻⁻ EdU Cell Proliferation Kit, Invitrogen) staining was used for the estimation of cell division. Briefly, *P. japonicum* roots were incubated in 10 μ M EdU for 30 min at 25 °C followed by tissue fixation and permeabilization following the manufacturer's instructions. EdU detection was performed with confocal microscopy (Zeiss LSM780).

For hydrogen peroxide staining ²/,⁷/-dichlorodihydrofluorescein diacetate CM-H₂DCFDA (excitation/emission 492 nm/517 nm; ThermoFisherTM, C6827) was used and for superoxide staining dihydroethidium (DHE) (excitation/emission 510 nm/595 nm; Sigma-Aldrich, D7008) staining was used, *P. japonicum* roots were incubated in 10 µM CM-H₂DCFDA or 30 µM DHE solution in 50 mM PBS for 30 min in the dark with gentle shaking, followed by three times washing with 50 mM PBS, CM-H₂DCFDA or DHE detection was performed using confocal microscopy (Zeiss LSM780). Fluorescent intensity measurements were taken using Image].

Xylem strand measurement. Five days old *P. japonicum* seedlings (n = 19) were treated with 1 µM ABA, or 5 µM ABA, ½MS no N, ½MS or 5 mM NH₄NO₃ for three days. Afterwards, the number of xylem strands were measured at 2 mm from the root tip with a Zeiss Axioscope A1 microscope.

Sample preparation for RNAseq. 40 four to five days old P. japonicum seedlings were transferred to nutrient-free 0.8% (w/v) agar medium or 0.8% (w/v) agar medium supplemented with 10.3 mM NH4NO3 or 0.08 µM BA for 3 days prior to infection with Arabidopsis Col-0. As a control group, 40 P. japonicum seedlings per treatment (water, 10.3 mM NH4NO3 or 0.08 µM BA) remained without the Arabidopsis host. For the water treatment infect and control samples, five time points were prepared (0,12, 24, 48, 72 hpi). For the NH4NO3 and BA treatments, infect and control samples were prepared for three time points (0, 12, 24 hpi). One to two mm from P. japonicum and Arabidopsis root tips were harvested for the control plants and the 0 hpi infect plants. For the 12, 24, 48, 72 hpi time points, the haustorium, including 1-2 mm above and below tissue was collected together with the corresponding region of the Arabidopsis root. Three biological replicates were prepared for this experiment. RNA extraction was performed using the ROTI^{*}Prep RNA MINI (Roth) kit following the manufacturer's instructions. The isolation of mRNA and library preparation were performed using NEBNext® Poly(A) mRNA Magnetic Isolation Module (#E7490), NEBNext® Ultra™ RNA Library Prep Kit for Illumina® (# E7530L), NEBNext® Multiplex Oligos for Illumina® (#E7600) following the manufacturer's instructions. The libraries were then sequenced using paired end sequencing with an Illumina NovaSeq 6000.

Bioinformatic analysis. The adapter and low-quality sequences were removed using the fastp software with default parameters⁶⁷. The quality-filtered reads were mapped to both the *P. japonicum*⁸⁸ and *Arabidopsis* genome (TAIR10) using STAR69 and were separated based on mapping to *P. japonicum* and *Arabidopsis* reads. The separated reads were then re-mapped to their respective genomes. The read count was calculated using FeatureCounts⁷⁰. The differential expression analysis was used to identify differentially expressed (DE) genes between treatments and time points and was performed using Desca2 with the default settings and q-value < 0.05⁷¹ (Supplementary Data 2–8). The gene expression clustering was performed using the Mfuzz software⁷². Custom annotations of the *P. japonicum* genome's were estimated using InterProScan⁷³, these were used for Gene ontology analysis that was performed using the topGO software⁷⁴. ABA and cytokinin responsive genes in *P. japonicum* (Supplementary Data 9) were identified using the tBLASTp and tBLASTp adjorithm of the *Arabidopsis* ABA and cytokinin responsive genes (ed) custof were defined. Cell cycle and ROS related genes (Supplementary Data 9) were identified using the tBLASTp algorithm of the *Arabidopsis* cell cycle and ROS related genes (Supplementary Data 9) were identified using the tBLASTp algorithm of the *Arabidopsis* cell cycle and ROS related genes (Supplementary Data 9) were identified using the tBLASTp algorithm of the *Arabidopsis* of the *P. japonic* of software *P. japonicom* and the *Arabidopsis* cell cycle and ROS related genes (Supplementary Data 9) were identified using the tBLASTp and tBLASTp algorithm of the *Arabidopsis* cell cycle and ROS related genes (Supplementary Data 9) were identified using the tBLASTp algorithm of the *Arabidopsis* cell cycle and ROS related genes (Supplementary Data 9) were identified using the tBLAST

Statistics. Statistical analyses were performed using one-way ANOVA followed by Tukey's HSD post-hoc test. The results of this statistical analysis are represented by compact letter display; treatments with different letters are significantly different with p-value<0.05 whereas treatments with the same letter/letters are not significantly different. For haustoria per *P*, *japonicum* and xylem bridge formation percentage data, the statistical analyses were performed on the means of at least 2 biological replicates, where each biological replicate consisted of 20 plants. For single comparisons, two tailed student's t-tests was used.

qPCR. *P. japonicum* seedlings were grown for five days before transferring to nutrient-free 0.8% (w/v) agar medium or 0.8% (w/v) agar medium supplemented with ½MS, ½MS no N or 5 µM ABA for 5 days. Additionally, *P. japonicum* seedlings were placed on pots containing 100:0, 50:50, 33:66, 25:75 soil:sand ratios. The pots were placed at 25°C and long-day conditions (16 h lights h dark and 100 µmol m⁻² s⁻¹) and 60% humidity for 1.5 months. During this time the plants were provided deionized water. The seedlings or the shoots and roots of the above

described *P. japonicum* were then harvested and RNA extraction was performed using the ROTI[®] Prep RNA MINI (Roth) kit following the manufacturer's instructions. The extracted RNA was then treated with DNase I (Thermo Scientific") following the manufacturer's instructions. cDNA synthesis was performed using Maxima First Strand cDNA Synthesis Kit for RT-qPCR (Thermo Scientific") following the manufacturer's instructions. *PJPTB*⁺¹ was used as an internal control. qPCR was performed with SYBR-Green master mix (Applied Biosystems"). The relative expression was calculated using the Pfaffl method⁷⁹. All experiments were repeated at least three times with at least two technical replications each. For statistical analysis, the student's t-test was used. The primers used for this experiment are listed in Supplementary Data 10. 4 plants per sample were collected and these experiments.

Hormonal quantifications. P. japonicum seedlings were grown for four to five days before transferring to nutrient-free 0.8% (w/v) agar medium or 0.8% (w/v) agar medium supplemented with 10.3 mM NH4NO3 for three days. Arabidopsis Col-0 or aba2-1 was placed next to the P. japonicum seedlings and left for 10 days. P. japonicum seedlings without a host were used as control. After 10 days with or without the presence of a host, four entire P. japonicum seedlings per sample and four to five entire Arabidopsis seedlings per sample were collected. For the mature P. japonicum root measurements, ~1-month-old P. japonicum was transferred to nutrient-free 0.8% (w/v) agar medium or 0.8% (w/v) agar medium supplemented with 10.3 mM NH4NO3 for seven days before Arabidopsis Col-0 addition. 4 roots per sample were collected at 10 dpi. The samples were crushed to powder using liquid N with mortar and pestle. Samples were extracted, purified and analyzed according to a previously published method⁸⁰. Approximately 20 mg of frozen material per sample was homogenized and extracted in 1 mL of ice-cold 50% aqueous acetonitrile (v/v) with the mixture of ${}^{13}C$ - or deuterium-labeled internal standards using a bead mill (27 hz, 10 min, 4 °C; MixerMill, Retsch GmbH, Haan, Germany) and sonicator (3 min, 4 °C; Ultrasonic bath P 310 H, Elma, Germany). After centrifugation (20000 × g, 15 min, 4 °C), the supernatant was purified as following. A solid-phase extraction column Oasis HLB (30 mg 1 cc, Waters Inc., Milford, MA, USA) was conditioned with 1 ml of 100% methanol and 1 ml of deionized water (Milli-Q, Merck Millipore, Burlington, MA, USA). After the conditioning steps each sample was loaded on SPE column and flow-through fraction was collected together with the elution fraction 1 ml 30% aqueous acetonitrile (v/v). Samples were evaporated to dryness using speed vac (SpeedVac SPD111V, Thermo Scientific, Waltham, MA, USA). Prior LC-MS analysis, samples were dissolved in 40 µL of 30% acetonitrile (v/v) and transferred to insert-equipped vials. Mass spectrometry analysis of targeted compounds was performed by an UHPLC-ESI-MS/MS system comprising of a 1290 Infinity Binary LC System coupled to a 6490 Triple Quad LC/MS System with Jet Stream and Dual Ion Funnel technologies (Agilent Technologies, Santa Clara, CA, USA). The quantification was carried out in Agilent MassHunter Workstation Software Quantitative (Agilent Technologies, Santa Clara, CA, USA). These experiments were repeated 4 times.

Plasmid construction and P. japonicum transformation. Plasmid construction was done using modules of Greengate cloning⁸¹ (Addgene). For the entry modules, the pMAS promoter, terMAS terminator, and DsRed reporter cassette were amplified from pAGM4723 using primers with the addition of BsaI restriction sites and respective overhangs on the 5'ends (Supplementary Data 10), then inserted into Greengate modules pGGA000, pGGE000, and pGGF000, to create pGGApMAS, pGGE-terMAS, and pGGF-DsRed modules, respectively. The CDS of Atabil-1 was amplified from the CDNA of Arabilogsis abil-1 mutant, then inserted into pGGC000 to create pGGC-abil. All of the restriction and ligation reactions were done using BsaI-HF and T4 ligase (NEB), respectively. The resulted plasmids were transformed into *E. coli* using chemically competent cells (Subcloning Efficiency[¬] DH5a Competent Cells, ThermoFisher Scientific) according to the manufacturer's protocol. The transformed cells were cultured and selected on LB medium with 100 µg/mL ampicillin. The plasmids were extracted using Plasmid DNA Miniprep Kit (ThermoFisher), and the sequences were confirmed by sequencing of the ligation sites (Macrogen).

To create the final binary vector pGG-*abi1*, the Greengate reaction was performed using the previously described protocol^{§1} using the entry vectors pGGA-pMAS, pGGB0a9, pGGC-abi1, pGGD002, pGGE-terMAS, pGGF-DsRed, and the empty destination vector pGG2001. The reaction product was used for *E. coli* transformation, then the cells were cultured on LB medium with 100 µg/mL spectinomycin. The sequence was initially confirmed by digestion analysis, then sequencing of the ligation site. The plasmid was then inserted in electrocompetent *Agrobacterium rhizogenes* strain AR1193 then the cells were cultured on LB medium with 100 µg/mL spectinomycin and 50 µg/mL rifampicin.

P. japonicum transformation was performed according to a previously published method³⁶. Briefly, three to four-day-old *P. japonicum* seedlings were sonicated for 10 to 15 seconds followed by vacuum infiltration for 5 minutes with suspension of *Agrobacterium rhizogenes* strain AR1193 carrying the overexpressing *pMAS::Atabi1-1* construct. The seedlings were then transferred on co-cultivation media (Gamborg's B5 medium, 0.8% agar, 1% sucrose, 450 µM acetosyringone) at 22 °C for 2 days in the dark conditions. Later, plants were transferred on Gamborg's B5 medium supplemented with antibiotic (0.8% agar, 1% sucrose, 300 µg/ml cefotaxime) and incubated at 25 °C under long-day conditions for

NATURE COMMUNICATIONS | (2022)13:2976 | https://doi.org/10.1038/s41467-022-30550-x | www.nature.com/naturecommunications

~1 month. Hairy roots expressing the construct were identified by red fluorescence using a Leica M205 FA fluorescence stereo microscope. Roots were selected based on their florescent status before being placed on nutrient-free 0.8% (w/v) agar medium or 0.8% (w/v) agar medium supplemented by ½MS or ½MS no N for 3 days prior to Arabidopsis (Col-0) host application. Haustoria numbers were estimated at 7 dpi. This experiment was replicated three times. Construct expression levels were estimated by qPCR using Atabi1-1 primers (Supplementary Data 10).

Striga-rice Infection in the rhizotron system. The rice infection was performed in a rhizotron system⁶³. 7-day-old rice seedlings were transferred to the rhizotron (10-cm × 14-cm-square petri dish with top and bottom perforation for shoot growth and water draining, filled with same size of rockwool [Nichiasu, Tokyo, Japan] onto which a 100 µm nylon mesh was placed) and fertilized with 25 mL half-strength Murashige & Skoog media per rhizotron. The root parts of the rhizotron were covered with aluminum foil and placed vertically in a growth chamber at 12-h light: 28 °C /12-h dark: 20 °C cycles for 2 weeks before S. hermonthica infection. Rice seedlings were inoculated with S. hermonthica seeds by placing Strigol-treated S. hermonthica carefully along rice roots with 5 mm intervals. Each rhizotron was inoculated by 20-60 S. hermonthica seeds. The rhizotron containing inoculated rice seedlings were incubated in the growth chamber described above, and developmental stages of S. hermonthica were categorized with a stereomicroscope (Zeiss Stemi 2000-C) after 2 and 4 weeks. Successful infection rates were calculated by the number of S. hermonthica with more than three leaf pairs divided by the total infected S. hermonthica seeds. Each rhizotron was watered with 25 mL of indicated nutrient or chemical containing solutions two times per week. The chemical concentrations used in this study were as following; 10.3 mM ammonium nitrate, 1.09 mM monosodium phosphate, 20.6 mM potassium nitrate, 0.62 mM monopotassium phosphate, 10 µM gibberellic acid, 0.08 nM 6-benzylaminopurine, 10 µM paclobutrazol, 10 or 100 µM fluridone, and 10 or 100 µM abscisic acid, 10.3 mM NH4Cl, 19.69 mM KNO3, 500 nM IAA or 500 nM NAA. 8 plants per sample were used and these experiments we replicated at least 3 times.

Reporting summary. Further information on research design is available in the Nature Research Reporting Summary linked to this article.

Data availability

Sequence data are available at the Gene Expression Omnibus under accession numbers GSE177484. Sequence data of the Phtheirospermum japonicum genes studied in this article are available in GenBank (http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/genbank/) under the accession numbers provided in Supplementary Data 11. Other experimental data shown in this study are provided in the Source Data file.

Received: 24 June 2021; Accepted: 6 May 2022; Published online: 27 May 2022

References

- De Groote, H., Wangare, L. & Kanampiu, F. Evaluating the use of herbicide-1 coated imidazolinone-resistant (IR) maize seeds to control Striga in farmers' fields in Kenva, Crop Prot. 26, 1496-1506 (2007).
- 2 Heide-Jørgensen, H. S. Parasitic Flowering Plants 438 (Brill, 2008). Rodenburg, J., Demont, M., Zwart, S. J. & Bastiaans, L. Parasitic weed
- 3. incidence and related economic losses in rice in Africa. Agric. Ecosyst. Environ. 235, 306-317 (2016).
- Spallek, T., Mutuku, M. & Shirasu, K. The genus Striga: a witch profile. Mol. 4. Plant Pathol. 14, 861-869 (2013).
- 5. Kuijt, J. & Others. The Biology of Parasitic Flowering Plants (University of California Press, 1969).
- Barkman, T. J. et al. Mitochondrial DNA suggests at least 11 origins of 6. parasitism in angiosperms and reveals genomic chimerism in parasitic plants. BMC Evol. Biol. 7, 248 (2007).
- Kokla, A. & Melnyk, C. W. Developing a thief: Haustoria formation in 7. parasitic plants. Dev. Biol. 442, 53-59 (2018).
- Spallek, T. et al. Interspecies hormonal control of host root morphology by parasitic plants. *Proc. Natl Acad. Sci. USA* **114**, 5283–5288 (2017). Shahid, S. et al. MicroRNAs from the parasitic plant Cuscuta campestris target 8.
- 9 host messenger RNAs. Nature 553, 82-85 (2018).
- 10. Liu, N. et al. Extensive inter-plant protein transfer between Cuscuta parasites and their host plants. Mol. Plant https://doi.org/10.1016/j.molp.2019.12.002 (2020).
- Chang, M. & Lynn, D. G. The haustorium and the chemistry of host 11 recognition in parasitic angiosperms. J. Chem. Ecol. 12, 561-579 (1986).

- 12. Wada, S., Cui, S. & Yoshida, S. Reactive oxygen species (ROS) generation is indispensable for haustorium formation of the root parasitic plant Striga hermonthica. Front. Plant Sci. 10, 328 (2019).
- 13 Cui, S. et al. Haustorial hairs are specialized root hairs that support parasitism in the facultative parasitic plant Phtheirospermum japonicum. Plant Physiol. 170, 1492-1503 (2016).
- 14. Ishida, J. K. et al. Local auxin biosynthesis mediated by a YUCCA flavin monooxygenase regulates haustorium development in the parasitic plant Phtheirospermum japonicum. Plant Cell 28, 1795-1814 (2016).
- 15. Wakatake, T., Yoshida, S. & Shirasu, K. Induced cell fate transitions at multiple cell layers configure haustorium development in parasitic plants. Development 145, dev164848 (2018).
- Heide-Jorgensen & Kuijt, J. The haustorium of the root parasite triphysaria 16. (scrophulariaceae), with special reference to xylem bridge ultrastructure. Am. J. Bot. 82, 782-797 (1995).
- Mwangangi, I. M., Haefele, S. M., Bastiaans, L., Runo, S. & Rodenburg, J. 17. Combining host plant defence with targeted nutrition: key to durable control of hemi-parasitic Striga in cereals in sub-Saharan Africa. New Phytol. 230, 2164-2178 (2021).
- 18 Jamil, M., Kanampiu, F. K., Karaya, H., Charnikhova, T. & Bouwmeester, H. J. Striga hermonthica parasitism in maize in response to N and P fertilisers. Field Crops Res. 134, 1-10 (2012).
- 19. Yoneyama, K. et al. Nitrogen deficiency as well as phosphorus deficiency in sorghum promotes the production and exudation of 5-deoxystrigol, the host recognition signal for arbuscular mycorrhizal fungi and root parasites. Planta 227, 125-132 (2007).
- 20 Yoneyama, K., Yoneyama, K., Takeuchi, Y. & Sekimoto, H. Phosphorus deficiency in red clover promotes exudation of orobanchol, the signal for mycorrhizal symbionts and germination stimulant for root parasites. Planta 225, 1031-1038 (2007).
- 21. Sun, H. et al. Strigolactones are involved in phosphate- and nitrate-deficiencyinduced root development and auxin transport in rice. J. Exp. Bot. 65, 6735-6746 (2014).
- Igbinnosa, I., Cardwell, K. F. & Okonkwo, S. N. C. The effect of nitrogen on 22. the growth and development of giant witchweed, Striga hermonthica Benth .: effect on cultured germinated seedlings in host absence. Eur. J. Plant Pathol. 102, 77-86 (1996).
- Davies, D. M. & Graves, J. D. The impact of phosphoras on interactions of the 23. hemiparasitic angiosperm Rhinanthus minor and its host Lolium perenne. Oecologia 124, 100-106 (2000).
- Zhang, H. & Forde, B. G. Regulation of Arabidopsis root development by 24. nitrate availability. J. Exp. Bot. 51, 51-59 (2000).
- 25 Alboresi, A. et al. Nitrate, a signal relieving seed dormancy in Arabidopsis. Plant Cell Environ. 28, 500-512 (2005).
- 26. Castro Marín, I. et al. Nitrate regulates floral induction in Arabidopsis, acting independently of light, gibberellin and autonomous pathways. Planta 233, 539-552 (2011).
- 27. Samuelson, M. E. & Larsson, C.-M. Nitrate regulation of zeatin riboside levels in barley roots: effects of inhibitors of N assimilation and comparison with ammonium Mariann. Plant Sci. 93, 77-84 (1994).
- 28. Takei, K., Sakakibara, H., Taniguchi, M. & Sugiyama, T. Nitrogen-dependent accumulation of cytokinins in root and the translocation to leaf: Implication of cytokinin species that induces gene expression of maize response regulator. Plant Cell Physiol. 42, 85-93 (2001).
- 29. Takei, K. et al. AtIPT3 is a key determinant of nitrate-dependent cytokinin biosynthesis in Arabidopsis. Plant Cell Physiol. 45, 1053-1062 (2004).
- 30 Kamada-Nobusada, T., Makita, N., Kojima, M. & Sakakibara, H. Nitrogendependent regulation of de novo cytokinin biosynthesis in rice: the role of glutamine metabolism as an additional signal. Plant Cell Physiol. https://doi. org/10.1093/pcp/pct127 (2013). 31. Landrein, B. et al. Nitrate modulates stem cell dynamics in Arabidopsis shoot
- meristems through cytokinins. Proc. Natl Acad. Sci. 115, 1382-1387 (2018).
- 32. Vidal, E. A. et al. Nitrate-responsive miR393/AFB3 regulatory module controls root system architecture in Arabidopsis thaliana. Proc. Natl Acad. Sci. USA 107, 4477-4482 (2010).
- Ondzighi-Assoume, C. A., Chakraborty, S. & Harris, J. M. Environmental 33 nitrate stimulates abscisic acid accumulation in arabidopsis root tips by releasing it from inactive stores. Plant Cell 28, 729-745 (2016).
- Signora, L., De Smet, I., Foyer, C. H. & Zhang, H. ABA plays a central role in 34 mediating the regulatory effects of nitrate on root branching in Arabidopsis. Plant J. 28, 655-662 (2001).
- 35. Oswald, A. Striga control-technologies and their dissemination. Crop Prot. 24, 333-342 (2005).
- Ishida, J. K., Yoshida, S., Ito, M., Namba, S. & Shirasu, K. Agrobacterium 36. rhizogenes-mediated transformation of the parasitic plant Phtheirospermum aponicum. PLoS ONE 6, e25802 (2011).
- 37 Wakatake, T., Ogawa, S. Yoshida, S. & Shirasu, K. An auxin transport network underlies xylem bridge formation between the hemi-parasitic plant

Phtheirospermum japonicum and host Arabidopsis. Development 147, dev187781 (2019).

- Laohavisit, A. et al. Quinone perception in plants via leucine-rich-repeat receptor-like kinases. *Nature* 587, 92–97 (2020).
- Verslues, P. E. & Bray, E. A. Role of abscisic acid (ABA) and Arabidopsis thaliana ABA-insensitive loci in low water potential-induced ABA and proline accumulation. J. Exp. Bot. 57, 201–212 (2006).
- Leung, J. et al. The role of ABI1 in abscisic acid signal transduction: from gene to cell. Symp. Soc. Exp. Biol. 51, 65–71 (1998).
- Ramachandran, P. et al. Abscisic acid signaling activates distinct VND transcription factors to promote xylem differentiation in Arabidopsis. *Curr. Biol.* https://doi.org/10.1016/j.cub.2021.04.057 (2021).
- Cechin, I. & Press, M. C. Nitrogen relations of the sorghum-Striga hermonthica host-parasite association: germination, attachment and early growth. N. Phytol. 124, 681–687 (1993).
- Fujioka, H. et al. Aberrant protein phosphatase 2C leads to abscisic acid insensitivity and high transpiration in parasitic Striga. *Nat. Plants* 5, 258–262 (2019).
- Irving, L. J. et al. Host nutrient supply affects the interaction between the hemiparasite Phtheirospermum japonicum and its host Medicago sativa. *Environ. Exp. Bot.* **162**, 125–132 (2019).
- Bouguyon, E. et al. Multiple mechanisms of nitrate sensing by Arabidopsis nitrate transceptor NRT1.1. *Nat. Plants* 1, 15015 (2015).
- Araya, T., Kubo, T., von Wirén, N. & Takahashi, H. Statistical modeling of nitrogen-dependent modulation of root system architecture in Arabidopsis thaliana. J. Integr. Plant Biol. 58, 254–265 (2016).
- Zhang, H., Jennings, A., Barlow, P. W. & Forde, B. G. Dual pathways for regulation of root branching by nitrate. *Proc. Natl Acad. Sci. USA* 96, 6529–6534 (1999).
- Schultze, M. & Kondorosi, A. Regulation of symbiotic root nodule development. Annu. Rev. Genet. 32, 33–57 (1998).
- Carroll, B. J., McNeil, D. L. & Gresshoff, P. M. A supernodulation and nitratetolerant symbiotic (nts) soybean mutant. *Plant Physiol.* 78, 34–40 (1985).
- Caba, J. M., Recalde, L. & Ligero, F. Nitrate-induced ethylene biosynthesis and the control of nodulation in alfalfa. *Plant Cell Environ.* 21, 87–93 (1998).
- Reid, D. E., Ferguson, B. J., Hayashi, S., Lin, Y.-H. & Gresshoff, P. M. Molecular mechanisms controlling legume autoregulation of nodulation. *Ann. Bot.* **108**, 789–795 (2011).
- Gautrat, P. et al. Unraveling new molecular players involved in the autoregulation of nodulation in Medicago truncatula. J. Exp. Bot. 70, 1407–1417 (2019).
- Lin, J., Roswanjaya, Y. P., Kohlen, W., Stougaard, J. & Reid, D. Nitrate inhibits nodule organogenesis through inhibition of cytokinin biosynthesis in Lotus japonicus. *bioRxiv* https://doi.org/10.1101/2020.110.3366971 (2020).
- Sasaki, T. et al. Shoot-derived cytokinins systemically regulate root nodulation. Nat. Commun. 5, 4983 (2014).
- Jiang, F., Jeschke, W. D. & Hartung, W. Abscisic acid (ABA) flows from Hordeum vulgare to the hemiparasite Rhinanthus minor and the influence of infection on host and parasite abscisic acid relations. *J. Exp. Bot.* 55, 2323–2329 (2004).
- Furuhashi, T. et al. Morphological and plant hormonal changes during parasitization by Cuscuta japonica on Momordica charantia. J. Plant Interact. 9, 220–232 (2014).
- Taylor, A., Martin, J. & Seel, W. E. Physiology of the parasitic association between maize and witchweed (Striga hermonthica): is ABA involved? J. Exp. Bot. 47, 1057–1065 (1996).
- Frost et al. J. D. Striga hermonthica reduces photosynthesis in sorghum: the importance of stomatal limitations and a potential role for ABA? *Plant Cell Environ.* 20, 483–492 (1997).
- Li, J. et al. The parasitic plant cuscuta australis is highly insensitive to abscisic acid-induced suppression of hypocotyl elongation and seed germination. *PLoS ONE* 10, e0135197 (2015).
- Ding, Y. et al. Abscisic acid coordinates nod factor and cytokinin signaling during the regulation of nodulation in Medicago truncatula. *Plant Cell* 20, 2681–2695 (2008).
- Suzuki, A. et al. Control of nodule number by the phytohormone abscisic acid in the roots of two leguminous species. 45, 914–922 https://academic.oup. com/pcp/article/457/914/1816352 (2004).
- Tominaga, A. et al. Effect of abscisic acid on symbiotic nitrogen fixation activity in the root nodules of Lotus japonicus. *Plant Signal. Behav.* 5, 440–443 (2010).
- Yoshida, S. & Shirasu, K. Multiple layers of incompatibility to the parasitic witchweed, Striga hermonthica. N. Phytol. 183, 180–189 (2009).
- González-Guzmán, M. et al. The short-chain alcohol dehydrogenase ABA2 catalyzes the conversion of xanthoxin to abscisic aldehyde. *Plant Cell* 14, 1833–1846 (2002).
- Umezawa, T. et al. Type 2C protein phosphatases directly regulate abscisic acid-activated protein kinases in Arabidopsis. Proc. Natl Acad. Sci. USA 106, 17588–17593 (2009).

- Hirayama, K. & Mori, K. Synthesis of (+)-strigol and (+)-orobanchol, the germination stimulants, and their stereoisomers by employing lipase-catalyzed asymmetric acetylationas the key step. *Eur. J. Org. Chem.* 1999, 2211–2217 (1999).
- Chen, S., Zhou, Y., Chen, Y. & Gu, J. fastp: an ultra-fast all-in-one FASTQ preprocessor. *Bioinformatics* 34, i884–i890 (2018).
- Cui, S. et al. Ethylene signaling mediates host invasion by parasitic plants. Sci. Adv. 6, eabc2385 (2020).
- Dobin, A. et al. STAR: ultrafast universal RNA-seq aligner. *Bioinformatics* 29, 15–21 (2013).
- Liao, Y., Smyth, G. K. & Shi, W. featureCounts: an efficient general purpose program for assigning sequence reads to genomic features. *Bioinformatics* 30, 923–930 (2014).
- Love, M., Anders, S. & Huber, W. Differential analysis of count data-the DESeq2 package. *Genome Biol.* 15, 550 (2014).
- Kumar, L. & Futschik, M. E. Mfuzz: a software package for soft clustering of microarray data. Bioinformation 2, 5–7 (2007).
- Blum, M. et al. The InterPro protein families and domains database: 20 years on. Nucleic Acids Res. 49, D344–D354 (2020).
- Alexa, A. & Rahnenfuhrer, J. topGO: Enrichment Analysis for Gene Ontology. R package version 2.48.0. https://bioconductor.org/packages/release/bioc/ html/topGO.html (2022).
- Nemhauser, J. L., Hong, F. & Chory, J. Different plant hormones regulate similar processes through largely nonoverlapping transcriptional responses. *Cell* 126, 467–475 (2006).
- Blanco, F. et al. Identification of NPR1-dependent and independent genes early induced by salicylic acid treatment in arabidopsis. *Plant Mol. Biol.* 59, 927–944 (2005).
- Oliveira, R. A. et al. Analysis of Arabidopsis thaliana redox gene network indicates evolutionary expansion of class III peroxidase in plants. Sci. Rep. 9, 15741 (2019).
- Vandepoele, K. et al. Genome-wide analysis of core cell cycle genes in Arabidopsis. *Plant Cell* 14, 903–916 (2002).
- Pfaffl, M. W. A new mathematical model for relative quantification in realtime RT-PCR. Nucleic Acids Res. 29, e45 (2001).
- Šimura, J. et al. Plant hormonomics: Multiple phytohormone profiling by targeted metabolomics. *Plant Physiol.* 177, 476–489 (2018).
- Lampropoulos, A. et al. GreenGate—a novel, versatile, and efficient cloning system for plant transgenesis. *PLoS ONE* 8, e83043 (2013).

Acknowledgements

The authors thank Annelie Carlsbecker and Prashanth Ramachandran for providing *abil*-1C seeds, and Thomas Spallek for critical reading of the manuscript. A.K., M.L., T.S. and C.W.M. were supported by a Wallenberg Academy Fellowship (2016-0274) and an ERC starting grant (GRASP- 805094). K.L. and J.S. were supported by grants from the Swedish Research Council, the Swedish Governmental Agency for Innovation Systems and the Knut and Alice Wallenberg Foundation. S.Y., S.C., and X.Z. were supported by MEXT KAKENHI (JP20H05909), and S.C. by KAKENHI no. 19K16169. The authors acknowledge support from the Uppsala Multidisciplinary Center for Advanced Computational Science for assistance with access to the UPPMAX computational infrastructure. We also thank the Swedish Metabolomics Centre for access to instrumentation.

Author contributions

A.K. and C.W.M. conceived the experiments. A.K., M.L., X.Z., T.S., and J.S. performed the experiments. S.C., S.Y., K.L., and C.W.M. supervised the experiments. A.K. and C.W.M. wrote the paper. All authors edited and revised the final paper.

Funding

Open access funding provided by Swedish University of Agricultural Sciences.

Competing interests

The authors declare no competing interests.

Additional information

Supplementary information The online version contains supplementary material available at https://doi.org/10.1038/s41467-022-30550-x.

Correspondence and requests for materials should be addressed to Charles W. Melnyk.

Peer review information Nature Communications thanks Jianqiang Wu and the other, anonymous, reviewer(s) for their contribution to the peer review of this work. Peer reviewer reports are available.

Reprints and permission information is available at http://www.nature.com/reprints

Publisher's note Springer Nature remains neutral with regard to jurisdictional claims in published maps and institutional affiliations.

ARTICLE

Open Access This article is licensed under a Creative Commons Attribution 4.0 International License, which permits use, sharing, adaptation, distribution and reproduction in any medium or format, as long as you give appropriate credit to the original author(s) and the source, provide a link to the Creative Commons license, and indicate if changes were made. The images or other third party material in this article are included in the article's Creative Commons license, unless indicated otherwise in a credit line to the material. If material is not included in the article's Creative Commons license and your intended use is not permitted by statutory regulation or exceeds the permitted use, you will need to obtain permission directly from the copyright holder. To view a copy of this license, visit http://creativecommons.org/ licenses/by/4.0/.

© The Author(s) 2022



Supplementary Figure 1 Nutrient availability does not affect *P. japonicum* shoot growth and plate xylem size. (a-b) *P. japonicum* height and *Arabidopsis* Col-0 shoot fresh weight (FW) with or without fertilizer application during infection of *Arabidopsis* by *P. japonicum* (mean±SD, Fertilizer Pj infect n= 11 plants, Pj control n=3 plants, water infect n= 8 plants, control n= 4 plants, Col-0 fertilizer n= 11, water n= 8). (c) Photos of *P. japonicum* infecting with and without fertilizer application. (d) Photo of the *in vitro* infection assay set-up. Scale bar 1 cm. (e-g) Plate xylem length (μ M), plate xylem area (μ m²) and xylem bridge number per haustorium under nutrient treatments (1/2MS, 1/2MS no N, KNO₃, NH₄NO₃, KH₂PO₄ or NAH₂PO₄), the numbers in the base of each column represent the number of measurements taken over the total number of plants, bars represent mean±SD. (a, b, e, f, g). Asterisks represent *P<0.05, **P<0.001, ***P<0.0001 compared to the water treatment, Student's t-test, two tailed. Source data provided.



Supplementary Figure 2 NH₄NO₃ affects gene expression and xylem genes. (a, c-h) Number of genes differentially expressed over three or five time points in the water only, NH₄NO₃ and BA RNAseq dataset between *P. japonicum* infect and control and in the NH₄NO₃ or BA vs the water RNAseq dataset in *P. japonicum*. (b) Heatmap of the log2 fold change of gene subsets that belong to five co-expression clusters over five time points in the water-only RNAseq dataset between *P. japonicum* water infect vs water control. (i) Normalized counts of *PjXCP2*, *PjLAC11a,b,c, PjLAC17a,b, PjIRX3, PjCESA7, PjCADL2, PjCADL3, PjCADL5* over three time points shown for *P. japonicum* control and infect in the NH₄NO₃ and water treatment (mean±SD, n=3 libraries).

	cluster 1	p-value		cluster2	p-value
GO:0016192	vesicle-mediated transport	3.10E-08	GO:0006260	DNA replication	2.50E-05
GO:0016567	protein ubiguitination	0.00023	GO:0006397	mRNA processing	0.00045
GO:0034613	cellular protein localization	0.00269	GO:0008654	phospholipid biosynthetic process	0.00178
GO:0023052	signalling	0 00093	GO:0006281	DNA repair	0.00047
CO:0015602	magnasium ion transport	0.00000	CO:0006412	translational initiation	0.00504
00.0013033	regulation of nitrogen	0.01570	00.0000413		0.00004
GO:0006808	utilization	0.03685	GO:0009611	response to wounding	0.00841
			GO:1901657	glycosyl compound metabolic process	0.0073
			GO:0046039	GTP metabolic process	0.01748
			GO:0006396	RNA processing	1.60E-07
			GO:0006366	transcription by RNA polymerase II	0.03476
			GO:0030243	cellulose metabolic process	0.03904
	cluster3	p-value	00.0002.0	cluster4	p-value
GO:0007018	microtubule-based movement	3.80E-13	GO:0006508	proteolysis	6.70E-07
GO:0045944	positive regulation of	2.90E-05	GO:2001141	regulation of RNA biosynthetic process	7.50E-05
00.0000405		0.04004	00.0005075		4 405 00
GO:0000165	MAPK cascade	0.01294	GO:0005975	carbonydrate metabolic process	1.40E-06
GO:00033014	microtubulo based process	1 20E 12	GO:0005965	sucrose metabolic process	0.00490
30.0007017	cellular protein metabolic	1.200-12	GO.0010411	xylogidcan metabolic process	0.00570
GO:0044267	process	0.00340	GO:0046274	lignin catabolic process	0.00710
			GO:0007064	mitotic sister chromatid cohesion	0.01870
			GO:0006952	defence response	0.03330
	cluster 5	p-value		cluster6	p-value
GO:0055114	oxidation-reduction process	2.30E-07	GO:0016192	vesicle-mediated transport	3.30E-17
GO:0009060	aerobic respiration	3.80E-05	GO:0046907	intracellular transport	1.10E-11
GO:0006979	response to oxidative stress	0.0024	GO:0034613	cellular protein localization	1.70E-11
GO:0006561	proline biosynthetic process	0.0029	GO:0007264	small GTPase mediated signal transduction	1.80E-08
GO:0042744	hydrogen peroxide catabolic process	0.0178	GO:0030163	protein catabolic process	0.0001
GO:0009073	aromatic amino acid family biosynthetic process	0.0238	GO:0051225	spindle assembly	0.00017
GO:0030418	nicotianamine biosynthetic proces	s 0.024	GO:0015991	ATP hydrolysis coupled proton transport	0.0005
GO:0045944	positive regulation of transcription	0.0281	GO:0072330	monocarboxylic acid biosynthetic process	0.00015
GO:0006633	fatty acid biosynthetic process	0.0293	GO:0016310	phosphorylation	0.0005
			GO:0015833	peptide transport	2.40E-11
			GO:0016052	carbohydrate catabolic process	0.01438
	cluster 7	p-value		cluster8	p-value
GO:0055114	oxidation-reduction process	0.00022	GO:0006412	translation	< 1e-30
GO:0006779	porphyrin-containing compound biosynthesis	0.00046	GO:0022613	ribonucleoprotein complex biogenesis	7.80E-22
GO:0030001	metal ion transport	0.00027	GO:0006396	RNA processing	2.30E-17
GO:0006749	glutathione metabolic process	0.00666	GO:0034660	ncRNA metabolic process	2.50E-14
GO:0055085	transmembrane transport	0.00461	GO:0009451	RNA modification	8.70E-09
GO:0051252	regulation of RNA metabolic proces	s 0.06845	GO:0006457	protein folding	1.10E-07
GO:0009690	cytokinin metabolic process	0.02798	GO:0032259	methylation	1.50E-08
GO:0006979	response to oxidative stress	0.02835	GO:0071826	ribonucleoprotein complex subunit	5.90E-08
			GO:0016071	mRNA metabolic process	2.40E-07
			GO:0042455	ribonucleoside biosynthetic process	1.00E-06
			GO:0009089	lysine biosynthetic process	3.60E-05

Supplementary Figure 3 Gene ontology of the co-expression clusters. Gene ontology analysis for the differentially expressed genes assigned to each co-expression cluster. GO categories with the lowest p-values are shown (P<0.05 Fisher's exact test). Source data provided.

NH ₄ NO ₃ control vs water control up-regulated									
Ohpi	p-value		12hpi	p-value		24hpi	p-value		
GO:2000028 regulation of photoperiodism	0.0001	GO:0008272	sulfate transport	0.0006	GO:0009607	response to biotic stimulus	4.30E-07		
GO:0051252 RNA metabolism regulation	0.0014	GO:0055114	oxidation-reduction process	0.0006	GO:0051252	RNA metabolism regulation	7.80E-06		
GO:0006000 fructose metabolic process	0.0012	GO:0051252	RNA metabolism regulation	0.0040	GO:0055114	oxidation-reduction process	1.20E-04		
GO:0005992 trehalose biosynthetic process	0.0021	GO:0005992	trehalose biosynthesis	0.0013	GO:0019344	cysteine biosynthetic process	0.0003		
GO:0015698 inorganic anion transport	0.0006	GO:0009584	detection of visible light	0.0017	GO:0006952	defense response	0.0012		
GO:0015969 guanosine tetraphosphate metabolism	0.0023	GO:0018298	protein-chromophore linkage	0.0017	GO:0006563	L-serine metabolic process	0.0013		
GO:0055114 oxidation-reduction process	0.0035	GO:0009607	response to biotic stimulus	0.0040	GO:0019318	hexose metabolic process	7.20E-05		
GO:0015995 chlorophyll biosynthesis	0.0086	GO:0006001	fructose catabolic process	0.0117	GO:0009785	blue light signaling pathway	0.0038		
GO:0015979 photosynthesis	0.0028	GO:0034755	iron ion transmembrane transport	0.0117	GO:0006817	phosphate ion transport	0.0041		
GO:0000160 phosphorelay signal transduction	0.0100	GO:0042128	nitrate assimilation	0.0117	GO:0015969	guanosine tetraphosphate metabolisn	0.0041		
NH ₂ NO ₃ control vs water control down-regulated									
Ohpi	p-value		12hpi	p-value		24hpi	p-value		
GO:0042737 drug catabolic process	8.40E-06	GO:0046274	lignin catabolic process	5.60E-08	GO:0007017	microtubule-based process	1.30E-08		
GO:0046274 lignin catabolic process	0.0001	GO:0042737	drug catabolic process	1.10E-06	GO:0046274	lignin catabolic process	9.10E-05		
GO:0071554 cell wall organization/biogenesis	0.0001	GO:0055114	oxidation-reduction process	0.0009	GO:0008610	lipid biosynthetic process	6.20E-05		
GO:0006857 oligopeptide transport	0.0031	GO:0006979	response to oxidative stress	0.0008	GO:0009690	cytokinin metabolic process	0.0011		
GO:0006979 response to oxidative stress	0.0035	GO:0005975	carbohydrate metabolism	0.0003	GO:0006631	fatty acid metabolic process	0.0007		
GO:0055085 transmembrane transport	0.0061	GO:0045492	xylan biosynthetic process	0.0057	GO:0009813	flavonoid biosynthesis	0.0026		
GO:0005975 carbohydrate metabolism	0.0057	GO:0007017	microtubule-based process	0.0066	GO:0042737	drug catabolic process	0.0005		
GO:0009269 response to desiccation	0.0269	GO:0000079	regulation of protein synthesis	0.0082	GO:0008202	steroid metabolic process	0.0040		
GO:0044264 polysaccharide metabolism	0.0344	GO:0015743	malate transport	0.0086	GO:0055114	oxidation-reduction process	0.0040		
GO:0042219 amino acid catabolism	0.0366	GO:0006542	glutamine biosynthesis	0.0139	GO:0006555	methionine metabolism	0.0084		
	Construction and a second seco								
BA			and any second second second second second						
Ohni		BA contro	l vs water control up-regulated			24hmi			
Ohpi	p-value	BA contro	12hpi	p-value	00 000(110	24hpi	p-value		
Ohpi GO:0009690 cytokinin metabolic process	p-value 1.50E-08	BA contro GO:0006260	vs water control up-regulated 12hpi DNA replication	p-value 1.10E-26	GO:0006412	24hpi translation	p-value 6.40E-07		
0hpi GO:0009690 cytokinin metabolic process GO:000160 phosphorelay signal transduction	p-value 1.50E-08 8.60E-08	BA contro GO:0006260 GO:0006412	vs water control up-regulated 12hpi DNA replication translation	p-value 1.10E-26 1.40E-26	GO:0006412 GO:0009690	24hpi translation cytokinin metabolic process	p-value 6.40E-07 6.60E-05		
0hpi GO:0009690 cytokinin metabolic process GO:0000160 phosphorelay signal transduction GO:0055114 oxidation-reduction process	p-value 1.50E-08 8.60E-08 2.10E-06	BA contro GO:0006260 GO:0006412 GO:0006457	vs water control up-regulated 12hpi DNA replication translation protein folding	p-value 1.10E-26 1.40E-26 6.00E-16	GO:0006412 GO:0009690 GO:0006457	24hpi translation cytokinin metabolic process protein folding	p-value 6.40E-07 6.60E-05 1.30E-04		
0hpi GO:0009690 cytokinin metabolic process GO:0000160 phosphorelay signal transduction GO:0005114 cytoklation-reduction process GO:0006006 glucose metabolic process	p-value 1.50E-08 8.60E-08 2.10E-06 0.0001	BA contro GO:0006260 GO:0006412 GO:0006457 GO:0007018	vs water control up-regulated 12hpi DNA replication translation protein folding microtubule-based movement	p-value 1.10E-26 1.40E-26 6.00E-16 3.3E-13	GO: 0006412 GO: 0009690 GO: 0006457 GO: 0009152	24hpi translation cytokinin metabolic process protein folding purine ribonucleotide synthesis	p-value 6.40E-07 6.60E-05 1.30E-04 0.0004		
0hpi GO:0009690 cytokinin metabolic process GO:0000160 phosphorelay signal transduction GO:0055114 oxidation-reduction process GO:0006006 glucose metabolic process GO:00060855 drug transmembrane transport	p-value 1.50E-08 8.60E-08 2.10E-06 0.0001 0.0004	BA contro GO:0006260 GO:0006412 GO:0006457 GO:0007018 GO:0006265	vs water control up-regulated 12hpi DNA replication translation protein folding microtubule-based movement DNA topological change	p-value 1.10E-26 1.40E-26 6.00E-16 3.3E-13 10E-05	GO: 0006412 GO: 0009690 GO: 0006457 GO: 0009152 GO: 0009168	24hpi translation cytokinin metabolic process protein folding purine ribonucleotide synthesis ribonucleoside monophosphate synth	p-value 6.40E-07 6.60E-05 1.30E-04 0.0004 0.0004		
0hpi GO:0009690 cytokinin metabolic process GO:000160 phosphorelay signal transduction GO:0055114 oxidation-reduction process GO:0006066 glucose metabolic process GO:0006067 (response to biolic stimulus	p-value 1.50E-08 8.60E-08 2.10E-06 0.0001 0.0004 0.0027	BA contro GO:0006260 GO:0006412 GO:0006457 GO:0006457 GO:0006265 GO:0006310	is water control up-regulated 12hpi DNA replication translation protein folding microtubule-based movement DNA topological change DNA trecombination	p-value 1.10E-26 1.40E-26 6.00E-16 3.3E-13 10E-05 5.50E-06	GO: 0006412 GO: 0009690 GO: 0006457 GO: 0009152 GO: 0009168 GO: 0009206	24hpi translation cytokinin metabolic process protein folding purine ribonucleotide synthesis ribonucleoside triphosphate synthesis	p-value 6.40E-07 6.60E-05 1.30E-04 0.0004 0.0004		
Ohpi GO:0009690 cytokinin metabolic process GO:0000160 phosphorelay signal transduction GO:0005114 cytokinin metabolic process GO:0006006 glucose metabolic process GO:0006005 grues metabolic process GO:0006005 grues metabolic process GO:0006007 grues metabolic process GO:0006007 grues transmembrane transport GO:0004277 drug catabolic process	p-value 1.50E-08 8.60E-08 2.10E-06 0.0001 0.0004 0.0027 0.0018	BA contro GO:0006260 GO:0006412 GO:0006457 GO:0007018 GO:0006265 GO:0006310 GO:0009690	vs water control up-regulated 12hpi DNA replication translation protein folding microtubule-based movement DNA recombination evtokinin metabolic process	p-value 1.10E-26 1.40E-26 6.00E-16 3.3E-13 10E-05 5.50E-06 0.0001	GO: 0006412 GO: 0009690 GO: 0006457 GO: 0009152 GO: 0009168 GO: 0009206 GO: 0006855	24hpi translation evtokinin metabolic process protein folding purine ribonucleoside synthesis ribonucleoside monophosphate synthe ribonucleoside triphosphate synthesis drug transmembrane transp.	p-value 6.40E-07 6.60E-05 1.30E-04 0.0004 0.0004 0.0005 0.0008		
0hpi CO:0009690 cytokinin metabolic process GO:0000160 phosphorelay signal transduction GO:0055114 oxidation-reduction process GO:0006065 glucose metabolic process GO:0006067 cay transmembrane transport GO:00047377 drug catabolic process GO:0004272 sulfate transport	p-value 1.50E-08 8.60E-08 2.10E-06 0.0001 0.0004 0.0027 0.0018 0.0101	BA contro GO:0006260 GO:0006412 GO:0006457 GO:0006457 GO:0006265 GO:0006310 GO:0009690 GO:0009082	vs water control up-regulated 12hpi DNA replication translation protein folding microtubule-based movement DNA topological change DNA topological change DNA topological change amino acid biosynthesis	p-value 1.10E-26 1.40E-26 6.00E-16 3.3E-13 10E-05 5.50E-06 0.0001 0.0003	GO: 0006412 GO: 0009690 GO: 0006457 GO: 0009152 GO: 0009168 GO: 0009206 GO: 0006855 GO: 0006879	24hpi translation cytokinin metabolic process protein folding purine ribonucleotide synthesis ribonucleoside triphosphate synthesis drug transmembrane transp. response to oxidative stress	p-value 6.40E-07 6.60E-05 1.30E-04 0.0004 0.0004 0.0005 0.0008 0.0009		
Ohpi GO:0009690 cytokinin metabolic process GO:0000160 phosphorelay signal transduction GO:0005511 do idiation-reduction process GO:0006606 glucose metabolic process GO:0009607 response to biotic simulus GO:0009707 response to biotic simulus GO:0009707 arg catabolic process GO:0009864 plant-type cell wall organization	p-value 1.50E-08 8.60E-08 2.10E-06 0.0001 0.0004 0.0027 0.0018 0.0101 0.0177	BA contro GO:0006260 GO:0006412 GO:0006457 GO:0006265 GO:0006265 GO:0009620 GO:0009082 GO:0009082 GO:0009281	vs water control up-regulated 12hpi DNA replication translation protein folding microtubule-based movement DNA topological change DNA recombination cytokinin metabolic process amino acid biosynthesis DNA repair	p-value 1.10E-26 1.40E-26 6.00E-16 3.3E-13 10E-05 5.50E-06 0.0001 0.0003 0.0004	GO: 0006412 GO: 0009690 GO: 0006457 GO: 0009152 GO: 0009168 GO: 0009206 GO: 0006855 GO: 0006855 GO: 0006979 GO: 0042744	24hpi translation cytokinin metabolic process protein foldine purine ribonucleotide synthesis ribonucleoside monophosphate synthesi drug transmembrane transp. response to oxidative stress hydrogen peroxide catabolism	p-value 6.40E-07 6.60E-05 1.30E-04 0.0004 0.0005 0.0008 0.0009 0.0027		
Ohpi GO:0000600 cytokinin metabolic process GO:0000160 phosphorelay signal transduction GO:0005006 glucose metabolic process GO:0006006 glucose metabolic process GO:0006007 gray transmembrane transport GO:0006007 response to biotic simulus GO:000272 sulfate transport GO:0006079 plant-type cell wall organization GO:0006079 pressne to oxidative stress	p-value 1.50E-08 8.60E-08 2.10E-06 0.0001 0.0004 0.0027 0.0018 0.0101 0.0177 0.0200	BA contro GO:0006260 GO:0006412 GO:0006457 GO:0006265 GO:0006265 GO:0006310 GO:0009082 GO:0009082 GO:0006281 GO:0006204	vs water control up-regulated 12hpi DNA replication translation protein folding microtubule-based movement DNA treoorbination evtokinin metabolic process amino acid biosynthesis DNA repair protein-DNA complex assembly	p-value 1.10E-26 1.40E-26 6.00E-16 3.3E-13 10E-05 5.50E-06 0.0001 0.0003 0.0004 0.0014	GO: 0006412 GO: 0009690 GO: 0009152 GO: 0009152 GO: 0009168 GO: 0009206 GO: 0009206 GO: 0006855 GO: 0006979 GO: 0042744 GO: 0009664	24hpi translation cytokinin metabolic process protein folding purine ribonucleotide synthesis ribonucleoside tmonophosphate synthesis drug transmembrane transp. response to oxidative stress hydrogen peroxide etabolism cell wall organization	p-value 6.40E-07 6.60E-05 1.30E-04 0.0004 0.0005 0.0008 0.0009 0.0027 0.0048		
0hpi GO:0009690 cytokinin metabolic process GO:0000160 phosphorelay signal transduction GO:0005114 oxidation-reduction process GO:0006006 glucose metabolic process GO:0009607 fresponse to biolic stimulus GO:0042737 drug catabolic process GO:0009607 guidate transport GO:0009679 gresponse to oxidative stress	p-value 1.50E-08 8.60E-08 2.10E-06 0.0001 0.0004 0.0027 0.0018 0.0101 0.0177 0.0200	BA contro GO:0006260 GO:0006412 GO:0006457 GO:0006457 GO:0006265 GO:0006265 GO:0009620 GO:0009082 GO:0006281 GO:0065004 BA contro	v swater control up-regulated 12bpi DNA replication translation protein folding microtubule-based movement DNA recombination evtokinin metabolic process amino acid biosynthesis DNA repair protein-DNA complex asembly visitater control down-regulated	p-value 1.10E-26 1.40E-26 6.00E-16 3.3E-13 10E-05 5.50E-06 0.0001 0.0003 0.0004 0.0014	GO: 0006412 GO: 0009690 GO: 0009690 GO: 0009152 GO: 0009168 GO: 0009206 GO: 0006875 GO: 0006979 GO: 0002744 GO: 0009664	24hpi translation cytokinin metabolic process protein folding purine ribonucleoside synthesis ribonucleoside triphosphate synthesis drug transmembrane transp. response to oxidative stress hydrogen peroxide catabolism cell sull organization	p-value 6.40E-07 6.60E-05 1.30E-04 0.0004 0.0004 0.0005 0.0008 0.0009 0.0027 0.0048		
Ohpi GO:000060 cytokinin metabolic process GO:000160 phosphorelay signal transduction GO:0005114 cytokinin metabolic process GO:0005051 cytokinin metabolic process GO:000606 glucose metabolic process GO:000607 regonse to biotic simulus GO:0006272 sulfact transport GO:0006679 regonse to to iotic and users GO:0006679 presonse to oxidative stress 0hpi contact of the stress	p-value 1.50E-08 8.60E-08 2.10E-06 0.0001 0.0004 0.0027 0.0018 0.0101 0.0177 0.0200 p-value	BA contro GO:0006260 GO:0006412 GO:0006457 GO:0006457 GO:0006457 GO:00064504 GO:00064504 GO:0006281 GO:0065004 BA contro	v swater control up-regulated 12hpi DNA replication translation protein folding microtubule-based movement DNA topological change DNA recombination cytokinin metabolic process amino acid biosynthesis DNA repair protein-DNA complex assembly vs water control down-regulated 12hpi	p-value 1.10E-26 1.40E-26 6.00E-16 3.3E-13 10E-05 5.50E-06 0.00001 0.0003 0.0004 0.0004 p-value	GO: 0006412 GO: 0009690 GO: 0006457 GO: 0009152 GO: 0009168 GO: 0009206 GO: 0006855 GO: 0006979 GO: 0042744 GO: 0009664	24hpi translation cytokinin metabolic process protein folding purine ribonucleotide synthesis ribonucleoside triphosphate synthesis drug transmembrane transp. response to oxidative stress hydrogen peroxide catabolism cell wall organization 24hpi	p-value 6.40E-07 6.60E-05 1.30E-04 0.0004 0.0004 0.0005 0.0008 0.0009 0.0027 0.0048 p-value		
Ohpi GO:0009690 cytokinin metabolic process GO:0005114 oxidation-reduction process GO:0055114 oxidation-reduction process GO:000606 glucose metabolic process GO:0006517 response to biotic simulus GO:0006527 response to biotic simulus GO:0006527 saffate transport GO:0006727 saffate transport GO:0006727 saffate transport GO:0006797 response to oxidative stress 0hpi oxidative stress 0hpi glucose data reduction	p-value 1.50E-08 8.60E-08 2.10E-06 0.0001 0.0004 0.0027 0.0018 0.0101 0.0177 0.0200 p-value 0.00076	BA contro GO:0006260 GO:0006412 GO:0006457 GO:0006457 GO:0006265 GO:0006501 GO:0009690 GO:0009690 GO:0009690 GO:00065004 BA contro GO:0055114	v swater control up-regulated 12hpi DNA replication translation protein folding microtubule-based movement DNA topological change DNA topological change protein-DNA complex assembly vs water control down-regulated 12hpi oxidation-reduction process	p-value 1.40E-26 1.40E-26 6.00E-16 0.0001 0.0003 0.0004 0.0014 p-value 7.10E-05	GO:0006412 GO:0009690 GO:0009690 GO:0009152 GO:0009168 GO:0009206 GO:0006855 GO:0006855 GO:0006855 GO:0006355	24hpi translation cytokinin metabolic process protein folding purine ribonucleotide synthesis ribonucleoside triphosphate synthesis drug transmerbrane knops, risponse to oxidative stress hydrogen peroxide catabolism cell wall organization 24hpi regulation of transcription	p-value 6.40E-07 6.60E-05 1.30E-04 0.0004 0.0005 0.0008 0.0009 0.0027 0.0027 0.0048 p-value 4.60E-04		
Ohpi GO:0000600 cytokinin metabolic process GO:0000160 phosphorelay signal transduction GO:000511 oxidation-reduction process GO:0006005 glucose metabolic process GO:0006007 response to biotic stimulus GO:0006007 response to biotic stimulus GO:0006007 planetabolic process GO:0008273 guifact transport GO:0008624 plant-type cell wall organization GO:0009679 response to oxidative stress Ohpi GO:00191419 GO:00191419 sulfat reduction GO:00191419 sulfat reduction GO:00191419 sulfat reduction GO:00191419 sulfat reduction GO:0011415 cell wall organization	p-value 1.50E-08 8.60E-08 2.10E-06 0.0001 0.0004 0.0018 0.0101 0.0177 0.0200 p-value 0.00076 0.00275	BA contro GO:0006260 GO:0006412 GO:0006457 GO:0006265 GO:0006265 GO:0006261 GO:0006281 GO:0006281 GO:006281 GO:006281 GO:006281 GO:0055114 GO:0046274	v swater control up-regulated 12bpi DNA replication translation protein folding microtubule-based movement DNA recombination evtokinin metabolic process amino acid biosynthesis DNA repair protein-DNA complex assembly vs water control down-regulated 12bpi oxidation-reduction process lignin catabolic process	p-value 1.10E-26 1.40E-26 6.30E-16 3.3E-13 10E-05 5.50E-06 0.0001 0.0003 0.0004 0.0014 p-value 7.10E-05 7.70E-05	GO:0006412 GO:0006402 GO:0009690 GO:0009152 GO:0009168 GO:0009206 GO:0009206 GO:0006979 GO:0042744 GO:0006355 GO:0006355 GO:0006857	24hpi translation cytokinin metabolic process protein folding purine ribonucleotide synthesis ribonucleoside monophosphate synthesis drug transmembrane transp. response to oxidative stress hydrogen peroxide catabolism cell wall organization 24hpi regulation of transcription oljapoeptide transport	p-value 6.40E-07 6.60E-05 1.30E-04 0.0004 0.0005 0.0008 0.0009 0.0027 0.0027 0.0048 0.0009 0.0048 0.0048		
Ohpi GO:0000600 cytokinin metabolic process GO:0000160 phosphorelay signal transduction GO:0005114 cytokinin metabolic process GO:000606 glucose metabolic process GO:0006071 regonase to biolic simulus GO:0006272 suffate reduction concess GO:0006979 response to biolic process GO:0006979 response to oxidative stress 0hpi glucityse cell wall organization GO:0019419 suffate reduction GO:00070575 olipapeptide transport 0hpi GO:0015419 GO:001575 cell wall organization GO:000575 olipapeptide transport	p-value 1.50E-08 8.60E-08 2.10E-06 0.0001 0.0004 0.0027 0.0018 0.0101 0.0177 0.0200 p-value 0.00076 0.00075 0.00322	BA contro GO:0006260 GO:0006412 GO:0006457 GO:0007018 GO:0006265 GO:0006265 GO:0009082 GO:0009082 GO:0009082 GO:0005281 GO:0055114 GO:0015314 GO:0019344	v swater control up-regulated 12hpi DNA replication translation protein folding microtubule-based movement DNA topological change DNA recombination cytokinin metabolic process amino acid biosynthesis DNA repair protein-DNA complex assembly- vs water control down-regulated 12hpi oxidation-reduction process lignin catabolic process	p-value 1.10E-26 6.00E-16 3.3E-13 10E-05 5.50E-06 0.0001 0.0003 0.0004 0.0014 p-value 7.10E-05 7.70E-05 0.0004	GC:0006412 GC:0009690 GC:0009152 GC:0009152 GC:0009152 GC:000979 GC:000979 GC:0006979 GC:0006979 GC:0006975 GC:0006975 GC:0006975 GC:0006857 GC:0006355 GC:0006857 GC:0006857	24hpi translation cvtokinin metabolic process protein folding purine ribonucleoside monophosphate synthesis drug transmembrane transp. response to oxidative stress hydrogen peroxide catabolism cell wall organization 24hpi regulation of transcription oligopeptide transport sulfate reduction	p-value 6.40E-07 6.60E-05 1.30E-04 0.0004 0.0004 0.0005 0.0009 0.0009 0.0027 0.0048 p-value 4.60E-04 5.90E-04 9.60E-04		
Ohpi GO:0009690 cytokinin metabolic process GO:0005140 phosphorelay signal transduction GO:0055114 oxidation-reduction process GO:000606 glucose metabolic process GO:000507 response to biotic stimulus GO:0006542 salfate transmothrane transport GO:0008273 usifate transport GO:0008274 salfate transport GO:0008275 usifate transport GO:0008274 seponse to oxidative stress Ohpi ohpi GO:0019419 sulfate reduction GO:0008577 cegonition of pollen	p-value 1.50E-08 8.60E-08 2.10E-06 0.0001 0.0004 0.0007 0.0018 0.0101 0.0177 0.0200 p-value 0.00275 0.00322 0.00332 0.00918	BA contro GO:0006260 GO:0006412 GO:0006457 GO:0007018 GO:0007018 GO:0009690 GO:0009690 GO:0009690 GO:0009690 BA contro BA contro BA contro GO:0055114 GO:0055114 GO:005514 GO:005514 GO:005514 GO:005514	v swater control up-regulated 12bpi DNA replication translation protein folding microtubule-based movement DNA topological change DNA recombination evtokinin metabolic process amino acid biosynthesis DNA repair protein-DNA complex asembly vs water control down-regulated 12bpi oxidation-reduction process lignin catabolic process cysteine biosynthesis protein post	p-value 1.10E-26 1.40E-26 6.00E-16 3.3E-13 10E-05 5.50E-06 0.0001 0.0003 0.0004 0.0004 0.0004 p -value 7.10E-05 0.0004 0.0004 0.0004 0.0004	GO: 0006412 GO: 0009690 GO: 0009152 GO: 0009152 GO: 0009206 GO: 0004575 GO: 00042744 GO: 0006355 GO: 0006355 GO: 0006355 GO: 0006857 GO: 0006857 GO: 0006857	24hpi translation cytokinin metabolic process protein folding purine ribonucleoside monophosphate synthesis ribonucleoside triphosphate synthesis drug transmembrane transp. response to oxidative stress hydrogen peroxide catabolism cell wall organization 24hpi 24hpi alfate reduction trehalose hiosynthesis	p-value 6.40E-07 6.60E-05 1.30E-04 0.0004 0.0005 0.0008 0.0009 0.0027 0.0048 p-value 4.60E-04 5.90E-04 9.60E-04 0.0024		
Ohpi GO:0000600 cytokinin metabolic process GO:0000160 phosphorelay signal transduction GO:0005011 oxidation-reduction process GO:0006006 glucose metabolic process GO:0006007 response to biotic simulus GO:0009007 response to biotic simulus GO:0009070 response to biotic simulus GO:0009071 persponse to oxidative stress Obpi GO:0009079 GO:0019419 sulfate transport GO:0019419 sulfate transport GO:0009627 lesponse to oxidative stress Ohpi GO:0019419 GO:0019419 sulfate transport GO:0019419 sulfate transport GO:0019419 sulfate transport GO:0019419 sulfate transport GO:00194535 cell wall organization GO:0019454 lespontide transport GO:00486274 ligsopetide transport GO:00486244 ligsopetide transport GO:0046244 ligsopetide transport	p-value 1.50E-08 8.60E-08 2.10E-06 0.0001 0.0004 0.0027 0.0018 0.0101 0.0177 0.0200 p-value 0.00076 0.00275 0.00075 0.000275 0.00018 0.00018 0.00027 0.00076 0.00027 0.00027 0.00076 0.000775 0.00078 0.00076 0.00076 0.00075 0.00078 0.00076 0.00075 0.00078 0.00078 0.00076 0.00075 0.00078 0.00078 0.00078 0.00075 0.00078 0.00078 0.00078 0.00075 0.00078 0.000	BA contro GO:0006260 GO:0006412 GO:0006412 GO:00076457 GO:0006265 GO:0006265 GO:0006261 GO:0006281 GO:0006281 BA contro BA contro GO:00055114 GO:0055114 GO:0005464 G	v swater control up-regulated 12hpi DNA replication translation protein folding microtubule-based movement DNA topological change DNA recombination evtokinin metabolic process amino acid biosynthesis DNA repair protein-DNA complex assembly vs water control down-regulated 12hpi oxidation-reduction process ignin catabolic process protein phosphorylation response to biotic stimulus	p-value 1.10E-26 6.00E-16 3.3E-13 10E-05 5.50E-06 0.0001 0.0003 0.0004 0.0014 p-value 7.10E-05 7.70E-05 0.0004 0.0002 0.0002 0.0004 0.0002 0.0004 0.0002 0.0004 0.0002 0.0004 0.0002 0.0004 0.0002 0.0004 0.0002 0.0004 0.0002 0.0004 0.0002 0.0004 0.0002 0.0002 0.0004 0.0002 0.0004 0.0002 0.0004 0.0002 0.0004 0.0002 0.0004 0.0002 0.0004 0.0002 0.0004	GC:0006412 GC:0009690 GC:0009690 GC:0009152 GC:0009152 GC:0009206 GC:0006855 GC:0006855 GC:0006857 GC:0007	24hpi translation cytokinin metabolic process protein foldine purine ribonucleotide synthesis ribonucleoside monophosphate synthesis drug transmembrane transp. response to oxidative stress hydrogen peroxide catabolism cell wall organization 24hpi regulation of transcription oligopeptide transport sulfate reduction trehalose biosynthesis	p-value 6.40E-07 6.60E-05 1.30E-04 0.0004 0.0004 0.0008 0.0009 0.0027 0.0048 0.0008 0.0008 0.0009 0.0027 0.0024 0.0048		
Ohpi GO:000960 cytokinin metabolic process GO:00051160 phosphorelay signal transduction GO:0055114 cytokinin metabolic process GO:0005105 glucose metabolic process GO:0006510 response to biotic simulus GO:0006527 response to biotic simulus GO:0008727 saffate transport GO:0008727 saffate transport GO:0008727 seponse to oxidative stress 00006664 plant-type cell wall organization GO:0008727 seponse to oxidative stress 000086737 seponse to axidative stress 00008674 logoperited transport GO:0019419 suffate reduction GO:00085454 trecognition of pollen GO:0048544 trecognition of pollen GO:00485454 transmembrane transport GO:0055055 transmembrane transport	p-value 1.50E-08 8.60E-08 2.10E-06 0.0001 0.0004 0.0027 0.0011 0.0101 0.0177 0.0200 p-value 0.00076 0.00275 0.00322 0.01246 0.01276 0.01246	BA contro GO:0006260 GO:0006412 GO:0006457 GO:0007018 GO:0007018 GO:0005205 GO:0005201 GO:0005201 GO:00052114 GO:00055114 GO:00055114 GO:00055114 GO:0005408 GO:0005407 GO:0007 GO:0007 GO:0007 GO:0005407 GO:0007 GO:0007 GO:0007 GO:0005407 GO:0005407 GO:0007 GO:0007 GO:0007 GO:0007 GO:0005407 GO:0007 GO:0007 GO:0007 GO:0007 GO:000540	v swater control up-regulated 12hpi DNA replication translation protein folding microtubule-based movement DNA topological change DNA recombination evtokinin metabolic process amino acid biosynthesis DNA repair protein-DNA complex assembly vs water control down-regulated 12hpi oxidation-reduction process lignin catabolic process protein phosphorylation response to biotic stimulus trehaloge biosynthesis	p-value 1.10E-26 1.40E-26 6.00E-16 3.3E-13 10E-05 5.50E-06 0.0001 0.0003 0.0004 0.0014 p-value 7.10E-05 7.70E-05 0.0004 0.0002 0.0002 0.0009	GO: 0006412 GO: 0009690 GO: 0000457 GO: 0009126 GO: 0009206 GO: 0009206 GO: 00002744 GO: 0006355 GO: 0006355 GO: 0006355 GO: 0006355 GO: 0006355 GO: 0005992 GO: 0019344 GO: 0005992 GO: 0019344 GO: 0005992	24hpi translation cytokinin metabolic process protein folding purine ribonucleotide synthesis ribonucleoside triphosphate synthesis drug transmembrane monopuschate synthe risoponse to oxidative stress hydrogen peroxide catabolism cell wall organization 24hpi regulation of transcription oligopeptide transport sulfate reduction trehalose biosynthesis cysteine biosynthesis	p-value 6.40E-07 6.60E-05 1.30E-04 0.0004 0.0005 0.0005 0.0009 0.0027 0.0024 5.90E-04 9.60E-04 0.0024 0.0024 0.0024		
Ohpi GO:0000600 cytokinin metabolic process GO:0000160 phosphorelay signal transduction GO:000511 oxidation-reduction process GO:0006005 glucose metabolic process GO:0006007 response to biotic stimulus GO:0006070 response to biotic stimulus GO:0008271 guardiae transport GO:0008270 presponse to loxidative stress Obpi GO:001970 GO:001970 presponse to oxidative stress Obpi GO:001970 GO:001970 glafter transport GO:001970 glafter transport GO:001971 glafter transport GO:001972 recognition of pollen GO:0048274 ligeopetide transport GO:0048274 ligeneratabolic process GO:005505 transmembrane transport GO:005505 conzyme A metabolism	p-value 1.50E-08 8.60E-08 2.10E-06 0.0001 0.0004 0.0027 0.0018 0.0101 0.0177 0.0200 p-value 0.00076 0.00275 0.00322 0.00324 0.01453	BA contro GO 0006260 GO 0006412 GO 0006412 GO 0006457 GO 0007018 GO 0006265 GO 0006265 GO 0006281 GO 0006281 GO 0005281 GO 00055114 GO 00055114 GO 0005617 GO 0005617	v swater control up-regulated 12bpi DNA replication translation protein folding microtubule-based movement DNA recombination evtokinin metabolic process DNA repair protein-DNA complex assembly vs swater control down-regulated 12bpi oxidation-reduction process lignin catabolic process lignin catabolic process lignin catabolic process lignin catabolic process trehalose biosynthesis trehalose biosynthesis trehalose biosynthesis	p-value 1.10E-26 1.40E-26 6.00E-16 3.3E-13 10E-05 5.50E-06 0.0001 0.0003 0.0004 0.0014 p-value 7.10E-05 0.0004 0.0002 0.0002 0.0002 0.0002 0.0003	GO: 0006412 GO: 00006412 GO: 00006457 GO: 0009168 GO: 0009168 GO: 0009206 GO: 0006979 GO: 00462744 GO: 0006355 GO: 0006979 GO: 0006857 GO: 0006857 GO: 0006857 GO: 0019344 GO: 0019344 GO: 0019348 GO: 0019348 GO: 0019344	24hpi translation cytokinin metabolic process protein folding purine ribonucleotide synthesis ribonucleoside monophosphate synthesis drug transmembrane transp. response to oxidative stress hydrogen peroxide catabolism cell wall organization 24hpi regulation of transcription oligopeptide transport sulfate reduction trehalose biosynthesis crystene biosynthesis transmembrane transport	p-value 6.40E-07 6.60E-05 1.30E-04 0.0004 0.0005 0.0005 0.00027 0.0048 p-value 4.60E-04 5.90E-04 0.0024 0.0024 0.0024 0.0241 0.0245		
Ohpi CO:0009600 cytokinin metabolic process GO:00051160 phosphorelay signal transduction GO:00055114 oxidation-reduction process GO:000505 glucose metabolic process GO:0006510 transmembrane transport GO:0006527 response to biotic stimulus GO:0008727 saffate transport GO:0008727 saffate reduction GO:0009707 response to oxidative stress 00006637 oxigonesconse 00006641 plant-type cell wall organization GO:0019419 saffate reduction GO:0019535 cell wall organization GO:0008541 ircospontion of pollen GO:00462721 lignin catabolic process GO:005505 transport GO:005505 transport GO:005505 transport GO:005570 response to active process GO:005570 POAreplacetor process GO:005570 POAreplacetor process GO:005670 POAreplacetor process GO:005670 POAreplacetor process GO:005	p-value 1.50E-08 8.60E-08 2.10E-06 0.0001 0.0004 0.0027 0.0018 0.0101 0.0177 0.0200 p-value 0.00076 0.00275 0.00275 0.00232 0.00918 0.01246 0.01453 0.012461	BA contro GO.0006260 GO.0006412 GO.0006475 GO.0006265 GO.0009600 GO.0009600 GO.0009600 GO.0009600 BA contro BA contro BA contro GO.0005014 GO.0005014 GO.0005014 GO.000502 GO.000920 GO.000592 GO.000592 GO.000592	v swater control up-regulated 12hpi DNA replication translation protein folding microtubule-based movement DNA topological change DNA topological change DNA toreombination cytokinin metabolic process amino acid biosynthesis DNA repair motein-DNA complex assembly vs water control down-regulated 12hpi oxidation-reduction process lignin catabolic process protein phosphorylation response to bioti stimulus trehalose biosynthesis localization drug catabolic process	p-value 1.10E-26 1.40E-26 6.00E-16 3.3E-13 10E-05 5.50E-06 0.0001 0.0003 0.0004 0.0004 0.0004 0.0004 0.0004 0.0002 0.0002 0.0002 0.0003 0.0013	GC:0006412 GC:0009690 GC:0009690 GC:0009525 GC:0009206 GC:0009206 GC:0009206 GC:0008275 GC:00042744 GC:0009664 GC:0009664 GC:0009664 GC:0009692 GC:0019419 GC:0005925 GC:0019414 GC:00055085 GC:0019344 GC:0055085 GC:0019344 GC:0055085	24hpi translation cytokinin metabolic process protein folding purine ribonacleotide synthesis drug transmembrane transp. response to oxidative stress hydrogen peroxide catabolism cell wall organization 24hpi regulation of transcription oligopeptide transport sulfate reduction trehalose biosynthesis transmembrane transport recognition of pollen oxidation-reduction process	p-value 6.40E-07 6.60E-05 1.30E-04 0.0004 0.0004 0.0005 0.0008 0.00027 0.0048 P-value 4.60E-04 5.90E-04 9.60E-04 0.0024 0.0024 0.0024		
Ohpi GO:0009690 cytokinin metabolic process GO:0005140 phosphorelay signal transduction GO:0005140 cytokinin metabolic process GO:000606 glucose metabolic process GO:000607 response to biotic stimulus GO:000607 response to biotic stimulus GO:000607 galfate transmotherano GO:0006079 response to oxidative stress O0:000797 response to oxidative stress O0:0008273 ceponse to oxidative stress O0:0008274 conditive stress O0:0008275 cell wall organization GO:0008274 response to oxidative stress Ohpi GO:0008277 GO:0008274 response to oxidative stress O0:0048274 lipsine catabolic process GO:0048274 respective transport GO:00505085 respective transport GO:005270 DNA replication initiation GO:0006270 DNA replication initiation GO:000707888 Ca ion transmembrane transport	p-value 1.50E-08 8.60E-08 2.10E-06 0.0001 0.00027 0.0018 0.0101 0.0177 0.0200 p-value 0.00076 0.00275 0.00332 0.00918 0.01246 0.012461 0.02401	BA contro GO 0006260 GO 0006412 GO 00064157 GO 0006265 GO 0006265 GO 0006265 GO 0006265 GO 0006265 GO 0006265 GO 00065014 BA contro BA contro GO 0055114 GO 00055114 GO 00055114 GO 00055117 GO 0005468 GO 0006468 GO 0005467 GO 0005467 GO 0005467 GO 0005467 GO 0005467 GO 0005467 GO 0005467 GO 0005467 GO 000547 GO 000551 GO 000547 GO 000547 GO 000547 GO 000547 GO 000547 GO 000547 GO 000551 GO 000547 GO 000547 GO 000551 GO 000547 GO 000557 GO 000557 GO 000557 GO 000577 GO 000577 GO 000577 GO 000577 GO 0005777 GO 0005777 GO 00057777 GO 00057777777777777777777777777777777777	v swater control up-regulated 12hpi DNA replication translation protein folding microtubule-based movement DNA recombination evtokinin metabolic process amino acid biosynthesis DNA repair protein-DNA complex assembly vs water control down-regulated 12hpi oxidation-reduction process cysteine biosynthesis protein phosphorylation response to biotic stimulus trehalose biosynthesis localization drug catabolic process Ca ion transmembrane transp.	p-value 1.10E-26 1.40E-26 6.00E-16 3.3E-13 10E-05 5.50E-06 0.0001 0.0003 0.0004 0.0014 p-value 7.10E-05 0.0004 0.0002 0.0004 0.0002 0.0002 0.0009 0.0033 0.0017	GO: 0006412 GO: 0009690 GO: 0009690 GO: 0009168 GO: 0009168 GO: 0009168 GO: 0006979 GO: 0006979 GO: 0006979 GO: 0006979 GO: 0006355 GO: 0009642 GO: 0005902 GO: 0005902 GO: 0019344 GO: 0005902 GO: 0019344 GO: 0005902 GO: 001567	24hpi translation cytokinin metabolic process protein folding purine ribonucleoside monophosphate synthesis ribonucleoside triphosphate synthesis drug transmembrane transp. response to oxidative stress hydrogen peroxide eatabolism cell wall organization 24hpi regulation of transcription oligopeptide transport sulfate reduction trehalose biosynthesis cysteine biosynthesis cysteine biosynthesis transmembrane transport recomition of pollen oxidation-reduction process	p-value 6.40E-07 6.60E-05 1.30E-04 0.0004 0.0005 0.0009 0.0027 0.0004 0.0004 0.0005 0.0004 0.0004 0.0005 0.0004 0.0004 0.0004 0.0004 0.0004 0.0004 0.0027 0.0048 0.0044 0.0024 0.0024 0.0121 0.0205 0.0127 0.0286		



Supplementary Figure 4 Gene ontology analysis of the up and down regulated genes in NH_4NO_3 and BA control treatments. (a) Gene ontology analysis for genes differentially expressed during the three time points in the NH_4NO_3 control and BA control vs water control RNAseq datasets in *P. japonicum*, shown are the top 10 GO categories with P< 0.05 Fisher's exact test. (b-e) Heatmaps of the log2 fold change of 629 genes homologous to *Arabidopsis* ABA responsive genes (up or down regulated) and 67 genes homologous to *Arabidopsis* cytokinin responsive genes (up or down regulated) shown over three time points in the NH_4NO_3 control vs water control or in the BA control vs water control RNAseq datasets in *P. japonicum*.



Supplementary Figure 5 Expression changes of ABA related genes. (a) Venn diagrams of the DE genes in BA and NH, NO, treatments over three time points in P. japonicum. (b) Heatmap of the log2 fold change of 170 genes homologous to Arabidopsis ABA responsive genes shown over three time points in the BA infected vs water infected RNAseq dataset in P. japonicum. (c-d) Expression levels of PjABI, PjFBA2, PjABA2 and PjTHDPa,b with water, 5 µM ABA and various soil:sand ratios analyzed by RT-qPCR (mean±SD, n=4 plants per treatment, 3 replicates). (e-f) Normalized counts of PjSnRK, PjAAO3, PjABA1, PjFBA2, *PjTHDPa,b, PjABI* over five time points shown for *P. japonicum* water and NH₄NO₃ treatments (mean±SD, n=3 libraries). (g-h-i) Heatmaps of the log2 fold change of 629 genes homologous to Arabidopsis ABA responsive genes (up or down regulated), 67 genes homologous to Arabidopsis cytokinin responsive genes (up or down regulated) and 45 SA related genes shown over five time points in the water infect vs water control or over three time points in the NH₂NO₂ infect vs water infect RNAseq datasets in *P. japonicum*. (c, d)Asterisks represent *P<0.05, **P<0.001, ***P<0.0001 compared to control treatments, Student's t-test, two tailed. Source data provided.



Supplementary Figure 6 Host ABA levels do not affect P. japonicum infection. (a-b) Hormonal quantification of salicylic acid (SA), gibberellic acid A1 (GA), trans-zeatin (tZ) and trans-zeatin riboside (tZR) in Arabidopsis (Col-0. aba2-1) whole seedlings and P. japonicum mature roots treated with 10.3 mM NH_4NO_3 (mean±SD, n= 4 plants per treatment, 4 replicates). (c-d) Average number of haustoria per P. japonicum seedling and xylem bridge formation percentage in in vitro infection assays with Arabidopsis Col-0, aba2-1 and abi1-1C (abi1-1) as the host (mean±SD, n=20 plants per treatment, 3 replicates). (e-f-g) Plate xylem length (μ M), plate xylem area (μ m²) and xylem bridge number per haustorium under ABA, fluridone, 1/2MS, 1/2MS + fluridone or SA treatments, the numbers in the base of each column represent the number of measurements taken over the total number of plants, bars represent mean±SD. (h-k) Average number of haustoria per P. japonicum seedling and xylem bridge formation percentage in in vitro infection assays with Arabidopsis Col-0 with ABA, fluridone, SA (mean±SD, n=20 plants per treatment per replicate, 2 replicates, ABA 1µM 4 replicates). (I) Number of lignified xylem strands at 2 mm from the root tip in *P. japonicum* seedlings treated with NH₄NO₂, ½MS, ½MS no N, ABA (n=19 roots per treatment). (c, d, h, i) Different letters represent one-way ANOVA followed by Tukey's HSD test P<0.05. (a, b, e, f, g, j, k) Asterisks represent *P<0.05, **P<0.001, ***P<0.0001 compared to Col-0 or water treatments, Student's t-test, two tailed. Source data provided.



Supplementary Figure 7 Effect of ABA on Striga. (a) Effect of 20.6 mM KNO₃, 10.3 mM NH₄NO₃, 0.62 mM KH₂PO₄, 1.9 mM NaH₂PO₄ on Striga development at two and four weeks after infection (mean±SD, n=8 plants per treatment, 3 replicates). (b) Images of Striga haustorium formation assay with 1 µM DMBQ or 1 µM DMBQ+ 10.3 mM NH4NO3 at 1 day after treatment. The arrows denote prehaustoria. Scale bars 1 mm. 3 replicates. (c) Striga infection rates (Striga with more than 3 leaves after rice infection over the total Striga number) at two and four weeks after infection with rice as a host under ABA, fluridone, 5 mM NH4NO3 or 5 mM NH₄NO₃ + fluridone treatments (mean \pm SD, n=8 plants per treatment, 3 replicates). (d) Effect of ABA, fluridone, NH4NO3 or NH4NO3 + fluridone treatments on Striga development at two and four weeks after infection (mean±SD, n=8 plants per treatment, 3 replicates). (e-f) Average number of haustoria per P. japonicum seedling and xylem bridge formation percentage in in vitro infection assays with Arabidopsis Col-0 with 5 µM ABA, 500 nM NAA, 1/2MS, 5 µM ABA+500 nM NAA and ½MS+500 nM NAA (mean±SD, n=20 plants per treatment, 2 replicates). (c, e, f) Different letters represent one-way ANOVA followed by Tukey's HSD test P<0.05. Source data provided.

III

Plant Physiology®

Pectin modifications promote haustoria development in the parasitic plant *Phtheirospermum japonicum*

Martina Leso D, Anna Kokla D, Ming Feng D and Charles W. Melnyk D*

Department of Plant Biology, Linnean Center for Plant Biology, Swedish University of Agricultural Sciences, Almas allé 5, 756 51 Uppsala, Sweden

*Author for correspondence: charles.melnyk@slu.se (C. W. M.)

The author responsible for distribution of materials integral to the findings presented in this article in accordance with the policy described in the Instructions for Authors (https://academic.oup.com/plphys) is Charles W. Melnyk (charles.melnyk@slu.se).

Abstract

Parasitic plants are globally prevalent pathogens with important ecological functions but also potentially devastating agricultural consequences. Common to all parasites is the formation of the haustorium which requires parasite organ development and tissue invasion into the host. Both processes involve cell wall modifications. Here, we investigated a role for pectins during haustorium development in the facultative parasitic plant *Phtheirospermum japonicum*. Using transcriptomics data from infected Arabidopsis (*Arabidopsis thaliana*) and rice (*Oryza sativa*), we identified genes for multiple *P. japonicum* pectin methylesterases (PMEs) and their inhibitors (PMEIs) whose expression was upregulated by haustoria formation. Changes in *PME* and *PMEI* expression were associated with tissue-specific modifications in pectin methylesterification. While de-methylesterified pectins were present in outer haustorial cells, highly methylesterified pectins were present in inner vascular tissues, including the xylem bridge that connects parasite to host. Specifically blocking xylem bridge formation in the haustoria inhibited several *PMEI* and *PMEI* genes from activating. Similarly, inhibiting PME activity using chemicals or by overexpressing *PMEI* genes delayed haustoria development. Our results suggest a dynamic and tissue-specific regulation of pectin contributes to haustoria initiation and to the establishment of xylem connections between parasite and host.

Introduction

Parasitic plants, which constitute around 1% of angiosperm species (Westwood et al. 2010), are important contributors to ecological systems but also include devastating pests that cause major agricultural losses each year (Rodenburg et al. 2016). Parasitism has evolved independently at least 12 times (Nickrent 2020), and despite these diverse origins, all parasitic plants form an invasive structure, the haustorium, which penetrates the host and allows the uptake of nutrients, hormones and signalling molecules (Birschwilks et al. 2006; Spallek et al. 2017; Shahid et al. 2018; Liu et al. 2020). The development of the haustorium starts with the perception of a suitable host through haustorium inducing factors (HIFs). Treatment with 2,6-Dimethoxybenzoquinone (DMBQ), the first discovered HIF, is sufficient to induce the formation of pre-haustoria in the parasitic plant family Orobanchaceae, even in the absence of a host (Chang et al. 1986). Other HIFs include hormones like cytokinin and lignin-related compounds (Goyet et al. 2017; Cui et al. 2018; Aoki et al. 2022). In the facultative root parasite Phtheirospermum japonicum the perception of HIFs is mediated by leucine-rich-repeat receptor-like kinases (Laohavisit et al. 2020) and increases auxin polar transport and auxin biosynthesis. The auxin signalling peak promotes cell expansion and division, leading to the formation of a swelling called the pre-haustorium (Ishida et al. 2016; Wakatake et al. 2020). Penetration of the host by the prehaustorium is thought to depend on haustorium-secreted cell-wall-modifying enzymes such as expansins and peroxidases that loosen the host cell walls (Losner-Goshen et al. 1998; Veronesi et al. 2007; Honaas et al. 2013; Olsen et al. 2016). The invasion of the host tissues is then mediated by the intrusive cells, which differentiate from epidermal cells

Received February 17, 2023. Accepted May 13, 2023. Advance access publication June 13, 2023

© The Author(s) 2023. Published by Oxford University Press on behalf of American Society of Plant Biologists.



This is an Open Access article distributed under the terms of the Creative Commons Attribution License (https://creativecommons.org/licenses/by/4.0/), which permits unrestricted reuse, distribution, and

reproduction in any medium, provided the original work is properly cited.

at the parasite-host interface and drive haustorial growth towards the host vasculature (Heide-Jørgensen and Kuijt 1995; Hood et al. 1998). Finally, a vascular connection develops between the parasite and the host. All parasitic plants form a xylem connection, which begins its differentiation from the cambium-like tissue at the centre of the haustorium (Wakatake et al. 2018). A mass of xylem tissue then develops close to the parasite vasculature (plate xylem) before strands of xylem (xylem bridges) differentiate to connect the xylem of the parasite to the xylem of the host.

Despite recent advances in our understanding of haustorium development, the mechanisms regulating haustoria initiation and host invasion remain largely unknown, but likely rely in part on cell wall modifications. In plants, lateral organ development relies on the fine tuning of cell wall modifications which are required for cell expansion, division and differentiation. These processes all require the modification of cell-to-cell adhesion. The main mediator of cell adhesion in plants is pectin, a jelly-like matrix composed of homogalacturonan, rhamnogalacturonan I and rhamnogalacturonan II (Pelloux et al. 2007; Daher and Braybrook 2015). Homogalacturonan is secreted to the cell wall in a highly methylesterified state and is then modified in the cell wall by different families of pectin modifying enzymes including pectin methylesterases (PMEs), PME inhibitors (PMEIs), polygalacturonases (PGs) and pectate lyases (PLs). Highly methylesterified pectin forms a tight matrix with less elastic properties. During developmental processes such as tissue expansion and lateral organ emergence, homogalacturonans undergo de-methylesterification by PMEs to become looser (Pelloux et al. 2007; Daher and Braybrook 2015). In addition to the fundamental roles of PMEs and PMEIs in plant development, many plant pathogens hijack plant pectin modification mechanisms to allow tissue intrusion (Hewezi et al. 2008; Raiola et al. 2011). For example, the cyst nematode Heterodera schachtii secretes into Arabidopsis (Arabidopsis thaliana) a cellulose binding protein (CBP) that activates PME3, facilitating the entry of the nematode (Hewezi et al. 2008). A. thaliana pme3 mutants are less susceptible to nematode infection (Hewezi et al. 2008). Furthermore, some nematodes and fungi can directly secrete PMEs that mimic plant PMEs and facilitate host tissue invasion (Valette-Collet et al. 2003; Vicente et al. 2019). Parasitic plants are thought to secrete cell-wall modifying enzymes (CWMEs) to promote growth of the haustorium, adhesion to the host and loosening of host tissues to allow for invasion (Veronesi et al. 2007; Honaas et al. 2013; Yang et al. 2015; Kurotani et al. 2020). The secretion of CWMEs has been partially investigated in some parasitic plant species. For example, different species from the Orobanche genus secrete PMEs, PGs, PLs and peroxidases close to the site of infection to modify the host's cell wall (Ben-Hod et al. 1993; Losner-Goshen et al. 1998; Veronesi et al. 2007), while the shoot parasite Cuscuta upregulates PMEI transcription important for host penetration and increases pectin degrading enzyme activity during infection (Nagar et al. 1984; Jhu et al. 2022).

Even though cell wall modifications are suggested to be crucial for haustorium development, this aspect remains largely unexplored. Here, we use a combination of transcriptomic and genetic approaches to identify PMEs and PMEIs relevant for haustoria formation. We go on to describe dynamic and tissue specific changes in pectin methylesterification and show the effects of perturbing host and parasite PME-related enzymes. Together, this study describes the role of pectin during parasitic plant infection and reveals the importance of pectin methylesterification-related genes for haustoria development.

Results

PjPMEs and *PjPMEIs* are differentially expressed during haustorium development

To study the role of pectin in P. japonicum, we focused on modifications of pectin by the pectin methylesterase (PME) and PME-inhibitor (PMEI) enzyme families. We performed a Hidden-Markov-Model search on the P. japonicum (Pj) proteome (Cui et al. 2020) and identified 73 putative PjPMEs and 62 putative PjPMEIs (Supplemental Table S1). We further filtered PjPMEs based on the presence of at least three of the five conserved catalytic amino acids (Johansson et al. 2002; Markovic and Janecek 2004) and retained 60 PjPMEs for downstream analyses (Supplemental Table S1). We aligned PjPMEs and PjPMEIs with A. thaliana PMEs and PMEIs, respectively, and built two Maximum-Likelihood phylogenetic trees. The trees showed co-clustering of A. thaliana and P. japonicum sequences, suggesting conservation in PMEs and PMEIs between parasite and host (Supplemental Fig. S1, A and B). We then looked at the expression of PjPMEs and PjPMEIs in two different published P. japonicum transcriptomic datasets. The first dataset sampled tissues at the site of haustorium development during a time-course infection of A. thaliana (Fig. 1A, Kokla et al. 2022), while the second dataset sampled intrusive cells (ICs) and non-ICs in mature haustoria infecting rice (Oryza sativa) (Fig. 1B, Ogawa et al. 2021). RNA levels of several PjPME and PjPMEI genes increased during haustorium formation, particularly at 48 and 72 h post infection (hpi), while very few genes showed decreased RNA levels (Fig. 1, C and D). Many PiPME and PiPMEI genes were also highly expressed during rice infection, including several in common with A. thaliana infection. We observed a greater number of highly expressed PjPMEs (>400 reads) in ICs compared to non-IC tissues, while several PjPMEIs were highly expressed in both IC and non-IC tissues (Fig. 1, C and D). In the A. thaliana host dataset, few AtPMEs and AtPMEIs changed expression during haustorium development with AT1G23200 (PME) and AT2G01610 (PMEI) showing the most consistent pattern of increased expression over multiple time points (Supplemental Fig. S1, C and D).

PME activity increases during haustorium

development and is higher in intrusive cells Since we observed differential expression of *PjPMEs* and *PjPMEIs* during haustorium development, we tested whether


Figure 1. *PjPMEs* and *PjPMEIs* are differentially expressed during haustorium development. **A)** Illustration of *P. japonicum* (*Pj*) haustorium development during infection of *A. thaliana* (*At*) corresponding to the time points selected for the time course RNA-Seq (Kokla et al. 2022). **B)** Illustration of the sampling for the *P. japonicum* intrusive cells (IC) or rest of the haustorial tissues (other) during *O. sativa* (*Os*) infection for the RNA-Seq dataset presented in Ogawa et al. 2021. **C-D**) Heatmaps of the expression of candidate *P. japonicum* PMEs (*PjPMEs*) or PMEIs (*PjPMEs*): log2 fold change (FC) between *P. japonicum* infecting and not infecting over five time points during infection, and normalized reads in intrusive cells and other haustorial tissue.

pectin methylesterification levels could also be affected. We first performed ruthenium red staining on whole roots during an infection time course (Fig. 2A). Ruthenium red binds with higher affinity to de-methylesterified homogalacturonan, and therefore a higher staining often corresponds with higher PME activity (Downie et al. 1998). We observed an increase in ruthenium red staining by 24 hpi at the interface between *P. japonicum* and *A. thaliana*. The staining intensity increased

further in later stages corresponding to host invasion (48 hpi) and xylem differentiation (72 and 120 hpi) (Fig. 2, A and B, Supplemental Fig. S2A), but was not observed when inducing haustoria using DMBQ (Fig. 2B, Supplemental Fig. S2B), which does not induce xylem bridge formation. We also used LM19 and LM20 antibodies specific for de-methylesterified and highly methylesterified pectin (Verhertbruggen et al. 2009), respectively, to measure pectin modifications from 0 to 120



Figure 2. PME activity increases during haustorium development and is higher in intrusive cells. **A**) Ruthenium red staining of the developing haustoria at 24, 48 and 120 h post infection (hpi). Scale bars 100 μ m. **B**) Quantification of staining intensity in infecting haustoria (solid line) or prehaustoria formed on DMBQ (dashed line) during a time course from 0 to 120 hpi. Staining intensity normalized to 0 hpi. Asterisks indicate significant difference in staining intensity between haustoria and pre-haustoria at the same time point. (** P < 0.01, *** P < 0.001, Wilcoxon test, n = 11 to 20 roots, 1 replicate). **C**) Fluorescence images of antibody staining with LM19 (unmethylesterified homogalacturonan) and LM20 (highly methylesterified homogalacturonan) on *P. japonicum (Pj*) haustoria cross sections at 0, 24, 48, 72 and 120 hpi of *A. thaliana (At)*. Arrowheads denote areas of differential staining between LM19 and LM20. Ep = epidermis, Xy = xylem, HP = host-parasite interface. **D, E**) Fluorescence quantification in whole *P. japonicum* sections (section average), host-parasite (HP) interface, xylem (root xylem and xylem bridge) and epidermis tissues for LM19 and LM20 antibodies. Asterisks indicate significant difference between a specific tissue and the section average at the same time point (Student's t-test, *P*-value corrected for multiple testing), bars represent standard deviation. Scale bars 100 μ m; NA = tissue not present at the time point. * for *P* < 0.05, *** for *P* < 0.01, *n* = 3 to 15 sections.

hpi (Fig. 2, C, D and E, Supplemental Fig. S2C). LM19 staining was mostly localised to the outer epidermis and at the host-parasite interface, especially in later time points (72 and 120 hpi), whereas staining intensity was reduced in xylem tissues during infection (Fig. 2, C and D). LM20 staining was nearly absent in epidermal tissues and staining was instead mainly focused to xylem tissues and at the host-parasite interface (Fig. 2, C and E). These results showed that pectin methylesterification was modified dynamically during haustorium development in a tissue-specific manner.

Differentially expressed *PjPMEs* and *PjPMEIs* activate in intrusive cells and cambium-like tissue

Since the pectin degree of methylesterification (DM) in the developing haustorium was different in specific tissues, we investigated candidate PjPMEs and PjPMEIs to understand if their expression pattern corresponded with the pattern of pectin DM. We chose three PjPME genes with increased expression in the time course dataset and renamed them based on the A. thaliana homolog (Fig. 1C, Fig. 3A). All three genes were also upregulated during P. japonicum-O. sativa infection. PjPME6 (Pjv1_00025448) and PjPME22 (Pjv1_00003560) expression levels increased in ICs compared to other tissues, while PjPME51 (Pjv1_00026432) was highly expressed in both IC and non-IC tissues (Fig. 3B). We made and transformed transcriptional reporters in P. japonicum hairy roots and found PjPME6 and PjPME51 reporters showed signal mainly in ICs, while the PjPME22 reporter was mostly expressed in P. japonicum vasculature (Fig. 3C). We then selected three PiPMEI genes upregulated during haustorium development in A. thaliana and O. sativa infections (Fig. 1D and 3D). In the P. japonicum-O. sativa dataset, PjPMEI9 (Pjv1_00022300) and PjPMEI10 (Pjv1_00025450) showed increased expression in ICs, while PjPMEI6 (Pjv1_00006876) was more expressed in non-IC tissues (Fig. 3E). Our transcriptional reporters for these genes showed expression in ICs and cambium-like tissues for PjPMEI9, and plate xylem and ICs for PjPMEI10 (Fig. 3F). The PiPMEI6 reporter showed no fluorescence in 4 dpi haustoria (Fig. 3F). All the PjPMEs and PjPMEIs we investigated were not expressed in the primary root tip of the hairy roots, and showed little or no fluorescence at the lateral root emergence sites of the hairy roots, suggesting that upregulation of these genes was specific to haustorium development (Supplemental Fig. S3).

Inhibition of PME activity impairs haustoria induction and development

To determine if PME activity is necessary for haustorium development, we treated infecting *P. japonicum* with 50 μ M or 100 µM of epigallocatechin gallate (EGCG), a chemical inhibitor of PME enzymes (Lewis et al. 2008). Treatment reduced the number of haustoria (Fig. 4A) and delayed the formation of xylem bridge connections to the host (Fig. 4B), although it did not substantially affect plate xylem area and number of xylem bridge connections at 7 dpi (Fig. 4C, Supplemental Fig. S4, A and B). EGCG treatment also reduced PjPME22, PjPME51 and PjPME110 expression at 72 hpi (Fig. 4D), and reduced PjPMEI6 and PjPMEI9 expression at both 0 and 72 hpi, suggesting that chemical inhibition of PMEs affected both haustoria development and the transcriptional regulation of endogenous PMEs and PMEIs (Fig. 4D, Supplemental Fig. S4C). We next overexpressed PjPME6 and PjPME51 in P. japonicum hairy roots (Supplemental Fig. S4, D and E) but did not observe defects in haustorium induction or development (Fig. 4E, Supplemental Fig. S4, F and G). However, overexpression of PjPMEI6, PjPMEI9 and PjPMEI10 significantly inhibited haustoria induction (Fig. 4E) but did not affect xylem connections (Supplemental Fig. 4, F and G). Finally, we tested whether modifying pectin status in the host could affect infection by using the *PMEI5*-overexpressing *A. thaliana* line *AtPMEI5OE*, which is characterised by highly methylesterified pectin (Wolf et al. 2012; Jonsson et al. 2021). Haustoria induction was not affected in the mutant compared to wild-type Col-0 (Fig. 4F), however, xylem bridge formation was delayed during infection of *AtPMEI5OE* (Fig. 4G). Taken together, these results suggest that parasitic PME activity is important for efficient induction and development of haustoria.

Brassinosteroid treatment reduces PjPME and PjPMEI expression and delays haustorium development

Brassinosteroid (BR) signalling mediates cell wall biosynthesis and remodelling, and has been implicated in feedback mechanisms with PME and PMEI activity and EGCG treatments (Wolf et al. 2012). To test the effect of BRs, we applied 100 nM or 200 nM of epibrassinolide (epiBL) during P. japonicum infection and found it reduced the number of haustoria per P. japonicum (Fig. 5, A and B, Supplemental Fig. S5A), similar to EGCG treatment (Fig. 4, A and , B). We also tested the expression of PiPMEs and PiPMEIs in haustoria following epiBL treatment. PjPME51, PjPMEI6, PjPMEI9 and PjPMEI10 were downregulated in haustoria treated with epiBL at 72 hpi but not at 0 hpi (Fig. 5C, Supplemental Fig. S5B), suggesting transcriptional control of pectin methylesterification by BR signalling during haustorium development. To determine if BR treatment could modify pectin methylesterification levels, we performed antibody staining using LM19 and LM20 on cross sections of 0 hpi and 72 hpi haustoria untreated or treated with epiBL (Fig. 5D, Supplemental Fig. S5C). The haustoria treated with epiBL had lower levels of both unmethylesterified pectin (LM19) and highly methylesterified pectin (LM20) compared to the control (Fig. 5E), suggesting overall pectin levels were reduced following epiBL treatment. In particular, staining for highly methylesterified pectin (LM20) was significantly lower in xylem and epidermis tissues treated with epiBL (Fig. 5E). corresponding with the reduced PjPMEI gene expression previously observed (Fig. 5C). Finally, we infected the A. thaliana BRI1-EMS-SUPPRESSOR 1 mutants with modified BR signalling, bes1-2 and bes1-D, to test the role of host BR signalling during infection. P. japonicum could efficiently infect both mutants and establish xylem connections (Supplemental Fig. S5, D and E), suggesting host BR signalling is not crucial for haustoria development and instead BR signalling might be important for parasite cell wall modifications during infection.

PjPMEs and PjPMEIs expression associates with xylem bridge development

Since some *PjPMEs* and *PjPMEIs* are expressed in the cambium and xylem-like tissues during haustorium development (Fig. 3C-F) and inhibiting PME activity delays xylem

6 PLANT PHYSIOLOGY 2023: 00; 1-14



Figure 3. Upregulated *PjPMEs* and *PjPMEIs* are primarily expressed in intrusive cells and cambium-like tissue. **A, D)** Normalized reads of *PjPME6*, *PjPME22, PjPME51, PjPME16, PjPME19* and *PjPME10* over five time points during infection for *P. japonicum* infecting and not infecting. Asterisks indicate a significant difference between infecting and not infecting (Wald test with Benjamini-Hochberg correction for multiple testing, n = 3 libraries). **B, E)** Normalized reads of *PjPME22, PjPME51, PjPME16, PjPME17, PjPME16, PjPME10* in intrusive cells and non-IC (other) tissues. Asterisks indicate a significant difference between IC and other tissues (Student's t-test, n = 3 libraries). Bars represent standard deviation. **C, F)** Images of infecting transgenic hairy roots expressing *PjPME6, PjPME22, PjPME51, PjPME16, PjPME19* and *PjPME10* nuclear-localized (NLS) transcriptional reporters in fully developed haustoria (4 dpi). Arrowheads denote intrusive cells. Scale bars 100 μ m. For all panels * for P < 0.05, ** for P < 0.01, *** for P < 0.001.

formation (Fig. 4B), we investigated the role of PiPMEs and PjPMEIs during xylem-bridge formation. Looking at the expression pattern of cambium and xylem marker genes, we found the cambium marker WUSCHEL RELATED HOMEOBOX 4 (PjWOX4) (Wakatake et al. 2018) co-expressed with PiPME22, PiPME51 and PiPME19 (Fig. 6A). The putative procambium marker HOMEOBOX GENE 8 (PjHB8) coexpressed with PjPME6. The xylem-markers CELLULOSE SYNTHASE A 7 (PjCESA7) (Wakatake et al. 2018), VASCULAR RELATED NAC-DOMAIN PROTEIN 7 (PjVND7) (identified through BLAST using AtVND7 as a query) and XYLEM CYSTEINE PEPTIDASE 2 (PjXCP2) (Kokla et al. 2022) co-expressed with PjPMEI6 and PjPMEI10 (Fig. 6A, Supplemental Fig. 6A). To investigate if pectin methylesterification levels change in response to xylem-bridge development, we chemically inhibited xylem bridge formation by treatment with the auxin transport inhibitor N-1-naphthylphthalamidic acid (NPA). NPA treatment did not affect haustoria numbers, yet inhibited xylem bridge connection (Wakatake et al. 2020, Fig. 6, B and D). Treatment with the synthetic auxin 1-naphthaleneacetic acid (NAA) did not affect haustoria numbers or xylem bridge formation (Supplemental Fig. S6B, C and D). We also found that the commonly used dye Coomassie Brilliant Blue, an inhibitor

of xyloglucan endotransglucosylase/hydrolase (XTH) activity (Olsen and Krause 2017), increased haustoria numbers, yet reduced xylem bridge formation by approximately 60% (Fig. 6B-D). LM19 and LM20 antibody staining of 72 hpi sections showed both de-methylesterified pectin and highly methylesterified pectin were reduced following NPA treatment, mostly in the host-parasite interface (Fig. 6, E and F, Supplemental Fig. S6E). Staining with LM20 was also reduced following Coomassie treatment (Fig. 6, E and F, Supplemental Fig. S6E). Expression levels of several PMEs and PMEIs were significantly affected by NPA and Coomassie treatments (Fig. 6G) including PjPME51 and PjPMEI9 that were decreased by both treatments at 72 hpi (Fig. 6g) but not at 0 hpi (Supplemental Fig. S6F). This decreased expression of PjPME51 and PjPME19 appeared specific to xylem bridge inhibition and suggested a role for these genes in xylem bridge formation. We then infected hairy roots expressing PjPMEI9-2xVenus:NLS, which showed fluorescence in cambiumlike tissues (Fig. 3F, Supplemental Video S1). At 4 days post infection we observed a marked decrease in fluorescence when hairy roots expressing PjPMEI9-2xVenus:NLS were treated with NPA compared to the control, consistent with the RT-qPCR data (Fig. 6H) and demonstrating that xylem bridge formation is important for PMEI9 expression.

Pectin modifications promote haustoria development



Figure 4. Inhibition of PME activity impairs haustorium induction and development. **A)** Number of haustoria per *P. japonicum* plant at four time points during treatment with 50 μ M ECGC, 100 μ M EGCG or water control. Asterisks indicate significance compared to control (Student's t-test, n = 3 replicates). **B**) Ratio of the percentage of day one (D1) haustoria with a xylem bridge (XB) formed during treatment with 50 or 100 μ M EGCG or water control. (Student's t-test, n = 3 replicates). **C**) Images of 7 dpi haustoria formed on water, 50 μ M EGCG and 100 μ M EGCG. **D**) Relative gene expression of selected *PiPMEs* and *PjPMEIs* at 72 hpi in *P. japonicum* haustoria treated with 100 μ M EGCG, normalised to water. Asterisks indicate significance compared to control (Student's t-test, n = 3 replicates). **E**) Numbers of haustoria per hairy root transformed with *PjPME* and *PjPMEI* overexpression constructs. Non-transgenic hairy roots are marked as "-" and transgenic roots are marked as "+". Asterisks indicate significance compared to control (Fisher's exact test; n = 2 to 4 replicates, 12 to 53 total roots per sample). **F**) Number of haustoria per *P. japonicum* plant at four time points during infection of *AtPMEISOE* mutant or Col-0 as control (n = 3 replicates). **G**) Ratio of the percentage of D1 haustoria with a XB formed during infection of *AtPMEISOE* over Col-0 at three time points. Asterisks indicate significance compared to control (Student's t-test; $n = 2 \times 0.4$ replicates is experised to t-test, n = 3 replicates). **G** Ratio of the percentage of D1 haustoria with a XB formed during infection of *AtPMEISOE* over Col-0 at three time points. Asterisks indicate significance compared to control (Student's t-test; $n = 2 \times 0.4$ replicates is septiment of the test is t-test, n = 3 replicates). For all panels * for P < 0.05, ** for P < 0.01, bars represent standard deviation.

Discussion

Here, we investigated the role of PME-mediated pectin modifications during haustorium development in *P. japonicum* and identified multiple *PjPMEs* and *PjPMEIs* upregulated during *A. thaliana* and *O. sativa* infections. Induction dynamics varied with some genes highly activated during early stages of infection whereas others peaked late when xylem bridges formed (Fig. 1C-D and 3, A and D), suggesting they had different developmental roles as infection progressed. The reporters we generated showed PME-related gene expression in intrusive cells (Fig. 3B-C) and these outer tissues also showed low methylesterification (Fig. 2C) suggesting cell wall loosening was relevant for expansion of outer tissues and interaction with the host. Suppressing PME activity by overexpressing PMEIs or by chemical treatments with EGCG also reduced the ability for haustoria to form (Fig. 4) consistent with a role for PMEs and pectin loosening in organogenesis and haustoria expansion. Recently, it was found that pectin methylesterification levels are also crucial for lateral root initiation (Wachsman et al. 2020). Our findings suggested aspects of lateral root formation and haustoria emergence are conserved in *P. japonicum* as it has been previously suggested for *Cuscuta* and *Thesium* parasites (lchihashi et al. 2018; Jhu et al. 2021).

We also observed strong induction of PMEI-related gene expression including in the vascular tissues of the haustoria



Figure 5. BR treatment reduces *PjPME* and *PjPME*I expression and inhibits haustorium development. **A)** Number of haustoria per *P. japonicum* plant at 7 dpi during treatment with 100 nM epiBL, 200 nM epiBL or DMSO control (n = 4 to 6 replicates). **B)** Percentage of day one (D1) haustoria with a xylem bridge (XB) formed during treatment with 100 nM epiBL, 200 nM epiBL or DMSO at 7 dpi (n = 4 to 6 replicates). **C)** Relative gene expression of selected *PjPMEs* and *PjPMEIs* at 72 h post infection in *P. japonicum* haustoria treated with 100 nM epiBL, normalised to DMSO (n = 3 replicates). **D)** Fluorescence images of antibody staining using LM19 (unmethylesterified homogalacturonan) and LM20 (highly methylesterified homogalacturonan) on cross sections of 72 hpi haustoria formed on DMSO control or 100 nM epiBL. Scale bars 100 μ m. Ep = epidermis, Xy = xylem, HP = host-parasite interface. At = A. thaliana, Pj = P. japonicum. **E)** Fluorescence quantification in whole *P. japonicum* sections (section average), host-parasite (HP) interface, xylem (root xylem and xylem bridge) and epidermis tissues for LM19 and LM20 antibodies (n = 7 to 14 sections). For all panels, asterisks indicate significance compared to DMSO (Student's t-test): * for P < 0.05, ** for P < 0.01, bars represent standard deviation.

(Fig. 1D and 3D-F). Antibody staining revealed high levels of methylesterified pectin in the inner haustoria tissues and xylem bridges (Fig. 2C-D) that could provide structural support to these tissues. Thus, the apparent co-expression of both esterase (PME) and inhibitor (PMEI) could be explained in part by differences in spatial expression and the degree of methylesterification in different tissues. Asymmetric pectin methylesterification is required in several plant developmental processes, including apical hook formation during seedling emergence and leaf patterning (Jonsson et al. 2021; Peng et al. 2022). Furthermore, differences in pectin methylesterification between lateral roots and its progenitor tissues might allow the emergence of the lateral root while preventing its own digestion (Laskowski et al. 2006). We propose that in haustoria high PME activity in intrusive cells drives host cell wall loosening and penetration, while high PMEI activity maintains inner haustorial tissue integrity and helps these structures push towards the host.

Our investigations also revealed a tight association between pectins and xylem bridge formation. DMBQ induces pre-haustoria that lack xylem bridges (Cui et al. 2016) and we observed little ruthenium red staining of DMBQ treatment samples (Fig. 2B, Supplemental Fig. S2B) suggesting that pectins were not highly de-methylesterified during pre-





Figure 6. *PjPMEs* and *PjPMEIs* expression associates with xylem bridge development. **A)** Expression heatmap of *P. japonicum* cambium and xylem marker genes (red) and selected *PjPMEs* and *PjPMEIs*: log2 fold change between *P. japonicum* infecting and not infecting over five time points during infection, clustered by expression. **B)** Number of haustoria per *P. japonicum* plant at 7 dpi during treatment with DMSO, 5 μ M NPA (n = 2 replicates), water or 0.05 mM Coomassie (n = 3 replicates). **C)** Percentage of day one (D1) haustoria with a xylem bridge (XB) formed during treatment with DMSO, 5 μ M NPA (n = 2 replicates), water or 0.05 mM Coomassie (n = 3 replicates). **C)** Percentage of a one (D1) haustoria with a xylem bridge (XB) formed during treatment with DMSO, 5 μ M NPA (n = 2 replicates), water or 0.05 mM Coomassie (n = 3 replicates). **C)** Percentage of a replicates). **D)** Images of 7 dpi haustoria formed on DMSO, 5 μ M NPA (n = 2 replicates), water or 0.05 mM Coomassie (n = 3 replicates). **D** as replicates). **D** Images of 7 dpi haustoria formed on DMSO, 5 μ M NPA (n = 2 replicates) water or 0.05 mM Coomassie (n = 3 replicates). **D** and LM20 on cross sections of 72 hpi haustoria developed on DMSO, 5 μ M NPA or 0.05 mM Coomassie + DMSO. Ep = epidermis, Xy = xylem, HP = host-parasite interface. *At* = *A*. *thaliana*, *Pj* = *P*. *japonicum*. **F**) Fluorescence quantification in whole *P*. *japonicum* sections (section average), host-parasite (HP) interface, xylem (root xylem and xylem bridge) and epidermis tissues for LM19 and LM20 antibodies. Asterisks indicate significance compared to DMSO (Student's t-test, P-value corrected for multiple testing, n = 8 to 14 sections). **G**) Relative gene expression of select *PjPMEs* (continued)

haustoria formation. Similarly, EGCG, NPA and Coomassie Brilliant Blue treatments all delayed or inhibited xylem bridge formation (Fig. 4B and 6C) and reduced the expression of *PME51* and *PME19* (Fig. 4D and 6G) suggesting a close relation between xylem bridge formation and *PME51* and *PME19* activation. In alfalfa (*Medicago sativa*), xylem cell walls contain about 4% pectin, compared to 25% pectin in other tissues (Grabber et al. 2002), suggesting pectin might be degraded during xylem differentiation. In A. *thaliana*, five *PMEs* are expressed in xylem tissues (Pelloux et al. 2007), and the demethylesterification of pectin might be important for lignification (Lairez et al. 2005; Pelloux et al. 2007). PME activity including from *PjPME51* might therefore be required in the first stage of xylem bridge differentiation to allow pectin degradation, followed by lignification.

In the A. thaliana host, our data suggest the role of pectin modifications during infection is less important. Only AT1G23200 (PME) and AT2G01610 (PMEI) showed clear increases in expression during infection (Supplemental Fig. S1, C and D), suggesting these genes might either be involved in a defence response to the parasite or are activated by P. japonicum to facilitate parasitism. Notably, the A. thaliana overexpressor AtPMEISOE (Wolf et al. 2012), which has high methylesterification levels (Wolf et al. 2012; Jonsson et al. 2021), delayed xylem bridge connections (Fig. 4, F and G) indicating that pectin modifications by the host could influence parasite development. Our EGCG treatments likely inhibited both parasite and host PMEs so our finding that EGCG reduces xylem bridge formation could be explained in part due to inhibition of host PMEs. Thus, cell wall modifications by both host and parasite appear relevant for successful parasitic plant infection and deserve further attention. By better understanding and modifying the host cell wall response, it may be possible to achieve durable resistance to parasites.

Materials and methods

Plant materials and growth conditions

Phtheirospermum japonicum and Arabidopsis (Arabidopsis thaliana) seeds were surface sterilized by washing with 70% v/v ethanol for 20 min, followed by 95% v/v ethanol for 5 min, and sown on 12 MS medium with 1% w/v sucrose and 0.8% w/v bactoagar. After stratification at 4 °C in darkness for 1 or 2 days for *P. japonicum* and *A. thaliana* respectively, the plates were moved to a growth cabinet at 25 °C in long day conditions (16 h light/8 h darkness), 100 μ mol m⁻² s⁻¹ light. The *A. thaliana* Col-0 accession was used unless otherwise stated. The *AtPMEISOE* line has been previously published (Wolf et al. 2012). The BR-signalling mutants *bes1-2* and *bes1-D* have

Figure 6. (Continued)

been previously published (Yin et al. 2002; Lachowiec et al. 2013).

PjPMEs and PjPMEIs identification and phylogenetic analyses

A. thaliana PME (Louvet et al. 2006) and PMEI (Wang et al. 2013) sequences were downloaded from the Phytozome database (Goodstein et al. 2012). *P. japonicum* putative PMEs and PMEIs were identified by searching the HMM profiles (PF01095 and PF04043 respectively) on a *P. japonicum* proteome obtained from the published genome (Cui et al. 2020) using the HMMER3 software (Finn et al. 2011). The putative PjPMEs were aligned using Clustal W in MEGAX (Tamura Stecher and Kumar 2021), and the sequences lacking more than one of the five conserved catalytic amino acids (Johansson et al. 2002; Markovic and Janecek 2004) were removed from downstream analyses. *P. japonicum* and *A. thaliana* PME and PMEI sequences were aligned using ClustalW. Maximum-Likelihood phylogenetic trees were built using MEGAX with 100 bootstraps.

In vitro infection assays with Phtheirospermum japonicum

Infection assays were performed according to Kokla et al. 2022. Briefly, five days after germination *P. japonicum* seedlings were moved from nutrient medium to nutrient-free medium (water agar) for starvation. After three days, a sixday old *A. thaliana* seedling was aligned root-to-root to each *P. japonicum* seedling to allow infection. 50 μ M or 100 μ M EGCG, 100 nM or 200 nM epiBL, 5 μ M NPA, 0.05 mM Coomassie Brilliant Blue and 0 to 500 nM NAA were applied directly in the nutrient-free medium and left until the end of the infection period. For measuring the plate xylem area and the number of xylem bridges, 7 days post infection (dpi) haustoria were stained with Safranin-O following the method in Spallek et al. 2017. Pictures were taken using an Axioscope A1 microscope and analysed in Fiji (Schindelin et al. 2012; Rueden et al. 2017).

Immunohistochemical staining of pectin residues

P. japonicum infecting A. *thaliana* was harvested at 0, 24, 48, 72 and 120 hpi for infections on water. For infections on DMSO, 100 nM epiBL (dissolved in DMSO), 0.05 mM Coomassie (plus DMSO) and 5 μ M NPA (dissolved in DMSO) treated samples were harvested and at 0 and 72 hpi. The seedlings were fixed in a 1% v/v glutaraldehyde, 4% w/v formaldehyde, 0.05 M NaPi aqueous solution by vacuuming twice for 20 min, followed by overnight incubation at 4 °C. The samples were then dehydrated with an ethanol gradient (30 min in each of 10%, 30%, 50%, 70%, 96%, 100%,

and *PjPMEIs* at 72 hpi in *P. japonicum* haustoria treated with 5 μ M NPA or 0.05 mM Coomassie + DMSO normalised to DMSO (n = 3 replicates). **H**) Images of haustoria developed on hairy roots expressing the *PjPMEI9* nuclear-localised (NLS) transcriptional reporter at 4 dpi on DMSO or 5 μ M NPA, and quantification of fluorescence intensity (n = 7 to 10 haustoria). Scale bars 100 μ m. For all panels, asterisks indicate significance compared to control (Student's t-test): * for P < 0.05, ** for P < 0.01, *** for P < 0.001, bars represent standard deviation.

100% v/v ethanol) and incubated overnight in a 1:1 solution of 100% ethanol: Historesin solution (Leica). The solution was exchanged with Historesin and the samples incubated again overnight at 4 °C. The seedlings were then oriented in molds following the method in (Scheres et al. 1994), aligning the haustoria of different seedlings. The shoot was removed, and a 14:1 solution of Historesin and hardener was added to form a hard resin sheet. The haustoria were crosssectioned at 8 μ m thickness using a Microm HM355 S microtome. The sections were rehydrated in PBS, incubated in 0.05 M glycine in PBS for 20 min, and blocked in 2% w/v BSA in PBS (blocking buffer) for 30 min. Three consecutive slides were stained in 1:20 dilutions of LM19, LM20 in PBS or just PBS for the negative control and incubated for 2 h. After rinsing with blocking buffer three times, the sections were incubated for 1 h in a 1:100 dilution of Goat anti-Rat IgG Alexa Fluor 647 secondary antibody. After rinsing three times with PBS, the sections were mounted in PBS and immediately imaged on a Zeiss LSM-780 confocal microscope with 633 nm excitation, 0.5% laser power, 650 gain and 633 to 695 nm detection. Fluorescence was quantified in Fiji using the mean gray value measurement after selecting the area corresponding to the desired tissue on the brightfield channel. Three to fifteen different haustoria were imaged and quantified for each time point and treatment. The same DMSO control was used for epiBL presented in Fig. 5 and Coomassie and NPA presented in Fig. 6. Representative images were processed equally for each panel using the 16-colors LUT to allow easier visualization of fluorescence intensity.

Ruthenium red staining

Ruthenium red staining was performed by dipping infecting roots at 0, 24, 48, 72 and 120 hpi in 0.05% w/v ruthenium red in deionised water for 5 min, followed by rinsing 2 times with deionised water and mounting on 20% v/v glycerol. Pictures were taken using an Axioscope A1 microscope and analysed in Fiji (Schindelin et al. 2012; Rueden et al. 2017).

RNA-Seq datasets and gene accession numbers

The RNA-seq dataset used for gene expression analyses of the infection time course in *P. japonicum* and *A. thaliana* is presented in Kokla et al. 2022. The dataset used for gene expression analyses in intrusive and non-intrusive haustorial cells is presented in Ogawa et al. 2021. The heatmaps were generated using the "pheatmap" function in RStudio on the log2 fold change (timecourse dataset) or normalised reads (IC vs non-IC dataset) of the genes indicated in each heatmap. The heatmaps were clustered by expression in the time course dataset. Genes IDs and accession numbers for the *P. japonicum* genes mentioned in the text are available in Supplemental Table S2.

Gene expression analyses

Forty 5-day-old *P. japonicum* seedlings per biological replicate per treatment were transferred to the starvation medium with 100 μ M EGCG, 100 nM epiBL, 5 μ M NPA, 0.05 mM Coomassie, or 1 μ M NAA for three days or control

DMSO. After infecting A. *thaliana*, 2 mm of root around the haustorium was collected at 0 or 72 h post infection. RNA was extracted using the ROTIPrep RNA MINI kit (Carl Roth, 8485) following the manufacturer's instructions. cDNA was synthesised with the Maxima First Strand cDNA Synthesis Kit for RT-qPCR (ThermoFisher, K1642) following the manufacturer's instructions. RT-qPCR was performed using the Maxima SYBR Green/ROX qPCR Master Mix 2x (Thermo Scientific, K022). *P. japonicum SEINE/THREONINE PROTEIN PHOSPHATASE 2A (PjPP2A)* was used as normalisation control (Serivichyaswat et al. 2022). For each experiment, three biological replicates and at least two technical replicates were used. The relative gene expression was calculated using the Pfaffl method. The primers used are available in Supplemental Table S3.

Cloning of *PjPMEs* and *PjPMEIs* and plasmid construction

All cloning was based on the Greengate cloning method following the standard protocols (Lampropoulos et al. 2013). Greengate plasmids used for cloning have been previously published (Lampropoulos et al. 2013). All primers used for GreenGate cloning are listed in Supplemental Table S3. Digestion and ligation reactions were performed using the Bsal-HFv2 (NEB #R3733) and T4 DNA Ligase (NEB M0202) enzymes respectively. For the overexpression constructs, the CDS of PiPME6, PiPME51, PiPME19, PiPME16 and PiPME110 were amplified using the CloneAmp HiFi PCR Premix (TakaraBio) from the cDNA of P. japonicum and inserted into the entry vector pGGC000 (Addgene plasmid # 48858) to yield pGGC-CDS vectors. The ligated plasmids were amplified in chemically competent Escherichia coli DH5a and confirmed by Sanger sequencing. The final binary vector assembly was performed using pGGA-pMAS, pGGB003 (Addgene plasmid # 48821), pGGC-CDS, pGGD002 (Addgene plasmid # 48834), pGGE-terMAS, pGGF-DsRed and pGGZ001 (Addgene plasmid # 48868). pGGA-pMAS, pGGE-terMAS and pGGF-DsRed were previously published (Kokla et al. 2022). For the reporter constructs, a sequence of \sim 3 kb upstream the starting codon was cloned as the promoter of the genes of interest (pGOI). PjPME6 (3087 bp), PjPME51 (2876 bp), PjPME22 (3044 bp), PjPMEI9 (3021 bp), PjPMEI10 (3071 bp) and PjPMEI6 (2988 bp) promoters were amplified using the CloneAmp HiFi PCR Premix (TakaraBio) from the gDNA of P. japonicum and inserted into the entry vector pGGA000 (Addgene plasmid # 48856) to yield pGGA-pGOI vectors. A 2xVenus-NLS sequence was cloned from a previously published GoldenGate vector backbone (Cui et al. 2016) and inserted in the pGGC000 entry vector to create pGGC-2xVenus-NLS. The ligated plasmids were amplified in chemically competent *E. coli* DH5 α and confirmed by Sanger sequencing. The final binary vector assembly was performed using pGGA-pGOI, pGGB003, pGGC-2xVenus-NLS, pGGD002, pGGE001 (Addgene plasmid # 48839), pGGF-DsRed and pGGZ001. The final overexpression and

reporter plasmids were co-transformed in electrocompetent Agrobacterium rhizogenes AR1193 with the pSoup plasmid (Addgene plasmid # 165419), and the bacteria cultured in LB broth with 50 μ g/ml spectinomycin and 50 μ g/ml rifampicin.

P. japonicum hairy root transformation

P. japonicum transformation was performed according to Ishida et al. 2011. Seven-day-old P. japonicum seedlings were sonicated for 10 s and vacuum-infiltrated for 5 min in a solution of AR1193 carrying the construct of interest. The seedlings were then moved to solid B5 medium supplemented with 1% w/v sucrose and 450 μ M acetosyringone and kept at 22 °C in the dark for 2 days. Seedlings were then moved to B5 medium containing 300 μ g/ml cefotaxime and grown at 25 °C in long day conditions until formation of hairy roots. Transgenic hairy roots were identified through red fluorescence using a Leica M205 FA stereo microscope and placed on starvation medium for 4 days before addition of A. thaliana. Non-fluorescent hairy roots from the same transformation experiment were used as a control for each construct. Counting of haustoria and safranin-O staining were performed at 7 dpi for overexpression constructs. Imaging of transcriptional reporters was performed on 4 dpi haustoria using a Zeiss LSM780 confocal microscope with 514 nm excitation, 2.8% laser power, 950 gain and 519 to 550 nm detection.

Statistics

All experiments were replicated at least three times unless otherwise stated. For infection assays each biological replicate consisted of the average of results from at least 15 plants, and one-tailed Student's t-tests on means were used for single comparisons. For assays with transformed hairy roots overexpressing PjPMEs or PjPMEIs, the data from the biological replicates were pooled and divided in categories of 0, 1 or ≥ 2 haustoria per hairy root. A Fisher exact test was then used to calculate significance. For RT-qPCR data, one-tailed Student's t-tests on biological replicates were used for single comparisons of treatment vs control. For ruthenium red staining, one replicate was performed with 10 to 20 plants per time point and treatment. For antibody staining assays, two replicates were performed for each time point and treatment. The quantifications from each replicate were pooled together and one-tailed Student's t-tests were used for single or multiple comparisons. The p-values for multiple comparisons were adjusted using the Bonferroni correction.

Accession numbers

Sequence data from this article can be found in the GenBank/EMBL data libraries under accession numbers listed in Supplemental Table S2.

Acknowledgments

We thank Sebastian Wolf for providing the AtPMEISOE seeds, Thomas Spallek for providing the GoldenGate plasmid containing Leso et al.

the 3xVenus-NLS sequence and Judith Lundberg-Felten for kindly donating the LM19 and LM20 antibodies.

Author contributions

ML and CWM conceived the experiments. ML, AK and MF performed the experiments. ML and CWM wrote the manuscript. All authors revised the final manuscript.

Supplemental data

The following materials are available in the online version of this article.

Supplemental Figure S1. A. *thaliana PMEs* and *PMEIs* are differentially expressed during haustorium development

Supplemental Figure S2. PME activity is increased during haustorium development

Supplemental Figure S3. *PjPMEs* and *PjPMEIs* are specific to haustoria

Supplemental Figure S4. *PjPME* and *PjPMEI* overexpression does not affect xylem connection to the host

Supplemental Figure S5. *A. thaliana* BR signalling mutants do not affect parasitism efficiency

Supplemental Figure S6. NAA treatment does not affect parasitism efficiency

Supplemental Table S1. List of identified PjPMEs and PjPMEIs

Supplemental Table S2. P. japonicum gene accession numbers and IDs

Supplemental Table S3. Primers used in the study

Supplemental Video S1. Confocal Z-stack of a haustorium expressing *PjPMEI9-2xVenus::NLS*

Funding

M.L., M.F., and C.W.M. were supported by a European Research Council starting grant (GRASP-805094). A.K. and C.W.M were supported by a Wallenberg Academy Fellowship from the Knut och Alice Wallenbergs Stiftelse (2016-0274). M.F. and C.W.M were supported by a Svenska Forskningsrådet Formas Grant (2018-00533).

Conflict of interest statement. None declared.

References

- Aoki N, Cui SK, Yoshida S. Cytokinins induce prehaustoria coordinately with quinone signals in the parasitic plant striga hermonthica. Plant Cell Physiol. 2022:63(10):1446–1456. https://doi.org/10.1093/ pcp/pcac130
- Ben-Hod G, Losner D, Joel DM, Mayer AM. Pectin methylesterase in calli and germinating seeds of orobanche aegyptiaca. Phytochemistry. 1993:32(6):1399–1402. https://doi.org/10.1016/0031-9422(93) 85145-H
- Birschwilks M, Haupt S, Hofius D, Neumann S. Transfer of phloemmobile substances from the host plants to the holoparasite Cuscuta sp. J Exp Bot. 2006;57(4):911–921. https://doi.org/10.1093/ jxb/erj076

Pectin modifications promote haustoria development

PLANT PHYSIOLOGY 2023: 00; 1–14 13

- Chang M, Lynn DG, Netzly DH, Butler LG. Chemical regulation of distance: characterization of the first natural host germination stimulant for striga asiatica. J Am Chem Soc. 1986:108(24):7858–7860. https://doi.org/10.1021/ja00284a074
- Cui S, Kubota T, Nishiyama T, Ishida JK, Shigenobu S, Shibata TF, Toyoda A, Hasebe M, Shirasu K, Yoshida S. Ethylene signaling mediates host invasion by parasitic plants. Sci Adv. 2020;6(44):eabc2385. https://doi.org/10.1126/sciadv.abc2385
- Cui Š, Wada Š, Tobimatsu Y, Takeda Y, Saucet SB, Takano T, Umezawa T, Shirasu K, Yoshida S. Host lignin composition affects haustorium induction in the parasitic plants phtheirospermum japonicum and striga hermonthica. New Phytol. 2018:218(2):710–723. https://doi.org/10.1111/nph.15033
- Cui S, Wakatake T, Hashimoto K, Saucet SB, Toyooka K, Yoshida S, Shirasu K. Haustorial hairs are specialized root hairs that support parasitism in the facultative parasitic plant, phtheirospermum japonicum. Plant Physiol. 2016;170(3):1492–1503. https://doi.org/10.1104/pp.15.01786
- Daher FB, Braybrook SA. How to let go: pectin and plant cell adhesion. Front Plant Sci. 2015:6:523. https://doi.org/10.3389/fpls.2015.00523
- Downie B, Dirk LMA, Hadfield KA, Wilkins TA, Bennett AB, Bradford KJ. A gel diffusion assay for quantification of pectin methylesterase activity. Analy Biochem. 1998:264(2):149–157. https://doi. org/10.1006/abio.1998.2847
- Finn RD, Clements J, Eddy SR. HMMER Web server: interactive sequence similarity searching. Nucleic Acids Res. 2011:39(suppl): 29–37. https://doi.org/10.1093/nar/gkr367
- Goodstein DM, Shu S, Howson R, Neupane R, Hayes RD, Fazo J, Mitros T, Dirks W, Hellsten U, Putnam N, et al. Phytozome: a comparative platform for green plant genomics. Nucleic Acids Res. 2012;40(D1):1178–1186. https://doi.org/10.1093/nar/gkr944
- Goyet V, Billard E, Pouvreau JB, Lechat MM, Pelletier S, Bahut M, Monteau F, Spichal L, Delavault P, Montiel G, et al. Haustorium initiation in the obligate parasitic plant phelipanche ramosa involves a host-exudated cytokinin signal. J Exp Bot. 2017:**68**(20):5539–5552. https://doi.org/10.1093/jxb/erx359
- Grabber JH, Panciera MT, Hatfield RD. Chemical composition and enzymatic degradability of xylem and nonxylem walls isolated from alfalfa internodes. J Agric Food Chem. 2002:50(9):2595–2600. https:// doi.org/10.1021/if011598c
- Heide-Jørgensen HS, Kuijt J. The haustorium of the root parasite triphysaria (Scrophulariaceae), with special reference to xylem bridge ultrastructure. Am J Bot. 1995:82(6):782-797. https://doi.org/10. 1002/j.1537-2197.1995.tb15691.x
- Hewezi T, Howe P, Maier TR, Hussey RS, Mitchum MG, Davis EL, Baum TJ. Cellulose binding protein from the parasitic nematode heterodera Schachtii interacts with arabidopsis pectin methylesterase: cooperative cell wall modification during parasitism. Plant Cell. 2008;20(11):3080–3093. https://doi.org/10.1105/tpc.108.063065
- Honaas LA, Wafula EK, Yang Z, Der JP, Wickett NJ, Altman NS, Taylor CG, Yoder JI, Timko MP, Westwood JH, et al. Functional genomics of a generalist parasitic plant: laser microdissection of host-parasite interface reveals host-specific patterns of parasite gene expression. BMC Plant Biol. 2013:13(1):1–19. https://doi.org/ 10.1186/1471-2229-13-9
- Hood ME, Condon JM, Timko MP, Riopel JL. Primary haustorial development of striga asiatica on host and nonhost species. Phytopathology. 1998:88(1):70–75. https://doi.org/10.1094/PHYTO.1998.88.1.70
- Ichihashi Y, Kusano M, Kobayashi M, Suetsugu K, Yoshida S, Wakatake T, Kumaishi K, Shibata A, Saito K, Shirasu K. Transcriptomic and metabolomic reprogramming from roots to haustoria in the parasitic plant, Thesium chinense. Plant Cell Physiol. 2018;59(4):724-733. https://doi.org/10.1093/pcp/pcx200
- Ishida JK, Wakatake T, Yoshida S, Takebayashi Y, Namba S, Wafula E, DePamphilis CW, Kasahara H, Shirasu K. Local auxin biosynthesis mediated by a YUCCA flavin monooxygenase regulates haustorium development in the parasitic plant phtheirospermum japonicum. Plant Cell. 2016;28(8):1795–1814. https://doi.org/10.1105/tpc.16.00310

- Ishida JK, Yoshida S, Ito M, Namba S, Shirasu K. Agrobacterium Rhizogenes-mediated transformation of the parasitic plant phtheirospermum japonicum. PLoS One. 2011:6(10):1–8. https://doi.org/ 10.1371/journal.pone.0025802
- Jhu MY, Farhi M, Wang L, Zumstein K, Sinha NR. Investigating host and parasitic plant interaction by tissue-specific gene analyses on tomato and Cuscuta campestris interface at three haustorial developmental stages'. Front Plant Sci. 2022;12:764843. https://doi.org/10. 3389/fpls.2021.764843
- Jhu MY, Ichihashi Y, Farhi M, Wong C, Sinha NR. LATERAL ORGAN BOUNDARIES DOMAIN 25 functions as a key regulator of haustorium development in dodders. Plant Physiol. 2021:186(4): 2093–2110. https://doi.org/10.1093/plphys/kiab231
- Johansson K, El-Ahmad M, Friemann R, Jörnvall H, Markovič O, Eklund H. Crystal structure of plant pectin methylesterase. FEBS Lett. 2002:514(2-3):243–249. https://doi.org/10.1016/S0014-5793(02)02372-4
- Jonsson K, Lathe RS, Kierzkowski D, Routier-Kierzkowska AL, Hamant O, Bhalerao RP. Mechanochemical feedback mediates tissue bending required for seedling emergence. Curr Biol. 2021:31(6): 1154–1164.e3. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.cub.2020.12.016
- Kokla A, Leso M, Zhang X, Simura J, Serivichyaswat PT, Cui SK, Ljung K, Yoshida S, Melnyk CW. Nitrogen represses haustoria formation through abscisic acid in the parasitic plant phtheirospermum japonicum. Nat Commun. 2022:13(1):2976. https://doi.org/10.1038/ s41467-022-30550-x
- Kurotani K, Wakatake T, Ichihashi Y, Okayasu K, Yu SW, Ogawa S, Cui SK, Suzuki T, Shirasu K, Notaguchi M. Host-parasite tissue adhesion by a secreted type of beta-1,4-glucanase in the parasitic plant phtheirospermum japonicum. Commun Biol. 2020:3(1):407. https:// doi.org/10.1038/s42003-020-01143-5
- Lachowiec J, Lemus T, Thomas JH, Murphy PJM, Nemhauser JL, Queitsch C. The protein chaperone HSP90 can facilitate the divergence of gene duplicates. Genetics. 2013:193(4):1269. https://doi. org/10.1534/genetics.112.148098
- Lairez D, Cathala B, Monties B, Bedos-Belval F, Duran H, Gorrichon L. Aggregation during coniferyl alcohol polymerization in pectin solution: a biomimetic approach of the first steps of lignification. Biomacromolecules. 2005;6(2):763–774. https://doi.org/10.1021/ bm049390y
- Lampropoulos A, Sutikovic Z, Wenzl C, Maegele I, Lohmann JU, Forner J. GreenGate - A novel, versatile, and efficient cloning system for plant transgenesis. PLoS One. 2013:8(12);e83043. https://doi.org/ 10.1371/journal.pone.0083043
- Laohavisit A, Wakatake T, Ishihama N, Mulvey H, Takizawa K, Suzuki T, Shirasu K. Quinone perception in plants via leucine-rich-repeat receptor-like kinases. Nature. 2020;587(7832): 92–97. https://doi.org/10.1038/s41586-020-2655-4
- Laskowski M, Biller S, Stanley K, Kajstura T, Prusty R. Expression profiling of auxin-treated Arabidopsis roots: toward a molecular analysis of lateral root emergence. Plant Cell Physiol. 2006:47(6):788–792. https://doi.org/10.1093/pcp/pcj043
- Lewis KC, Selzer T, Shahar C, Udi Y, Tworowski D, Sagi I. Inhibition of pectin methyl esterase activity by green tea catechins. Phytochemistry. 2008;69(14):2586–2592. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.phytochem.2008.08.012
- Liu N, Shen G, Xu Y, Liu H, Zhang J, Li S, Li J, Zhang C, Qi J, Wang L, et al. Extensive inter-plant protein transfer between Cuscuta parasites and their host plants. Mol Plant. 2020:13(4):573–585. https: //doi.org/10.1016/j.molp.2019.12.002
- Losner-Goshen D, Portnoy VH, Mayer AM, Joel DM. Pectolytic activity by the haustorium of the parasitic plant orobanche L. (Orobanchaceae) in host roots. Ann Bot. 1998:81(2):319–326. https://doi.org/10.1006/anbo.1997.0563
- Louvet R, Cavel E, Gutierrez L, Guénin S, Roger D, Gillet F, Guerineau F, Pelloux J. Comprehensive expression profiling of the pectin methylesterase gene family during silique development in Arabidopsis thaliana. Planta. 2006:224(4):782–791. https://doi.org/ 10.1007/s00425-006-0261-9

14 PLANT PHYSIOLOGY 2023: 00; 1–14

- Markovic O, Janecek S. Pectin methylesterases: sequence-structural features and phylogenetic relationships. Carbohydr Res. 2004:339:2281–2295. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.carres.2004.06.023
- Nagar R, Singh M, Sanwal GG. Cell-Wall degrading enzymes in Cuscuta-Reflexa and its hosts'. J Exp Bot. 1984:35(8):1104–1112. https://doi.org/10.1093/jxb/35.8.1104
- Nickrent DL. Parasitic angiosperms: how often and how many? Taxon. 2020:69(1):5-27. https://doi.org/10.1002/tax.12195
- Ogawa S, Wakatake T, Spallek T, Ishida JK, Sano R, Kurata T, Demura T, Yoshida S, Ichihashi Y, Schaller A, et al. Subrilase activity in intrusive cells mediates haustorium maturation in parasitic plants. Plant Physiol. 2021:185(4):1381–1394. https://doi.org/10. 1093/plphys/kiaa001
- Olsen S, Krause K. Activity of xyloglucan endotransglucosylases/hydrolases suggests a role during host invasion by the parasitic plant Cuscuta reflexa. PLoS One. 2017:12(4):e0176754. https://doi.org/10. 1371/journal.pone.0176754
- Olsen S, Striberny B, Hollmann J, Schwacke R, Popper Z, Krause K. Getting ready for host invasion: elevated expression and action of xyloglucan endotransglucosylases/hydrolases in developing haustoria of the holoparasitic angiosperm Cuscuta. J Exp Bot. 2016;67(3): 695-708. https://doi.org/10.1093/jxb/erv482
- Pelloux J, Rustérucci C, Mellerowicz EJ. New insights into pectin methylesterase structure and function. Trends Plant Sci. 2007:12(6):267–277. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.tplants.2007.04.001
- Peng ZY, Alique D, Xiong YY, Hu JR, Cao XW, Lu SQ, Long M, Wang Y, Wabnik K, Jiao YL. Differential growth dynamics control aerial organ geometry. Curr Biol. 2022;32(22):4854. -+. https://doi.org/10. 1016/j.cub.2022.09.055
- Raiola A, Lionetti V, Elmaghraby I, Immerzeel P, Mellerowicz EJ, Salvi G, Cervone F, Bellincampi D. Pectin methylesterase is induced in Arabidopsis upon infection and is necessary for a successful colonization by necrotrophic pathogens. Mol Plant Microbe Interact. 2011:24(4):432-440. https://doi.org/10.1094/MPMI-07-10-0157
- Rodenburg J, Demont M, Zwart SJ, Bastiaans L. Parasitic weed incidence and related economic losses in rice in Africa. Agric Ecosyst Environ. 2016:235:306–317. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.agee.2016.10.020
- Rueden CT, Schindelin J, Hiner MC, DeZonia BE, Walter AE, Arena ET, Eliceiri KW. Imagej2: image] for the next generation of scientific image data. BMC Bioinformatics. 2017:18(1):529. https://doi.org/10. 1186/s12859-017-1934-z
- Scheres B, Wolkenfelt H, Willemsen V, Terlouw M, Lawson E, Dean C, Weisbeek P. Embryonic origin of the Arabidopsis primary root and root-meristem initials. Development. 1994:120(9):2475–2487. https://doi.org/10.1242/dev.120.9.2475
- Schindelin J, Arganda-Carreras I, Frise E, Kaynig V, Longair M, Pietzsch T, Preibisch S, Rueden C, Saalfeld S, Schmid B, et al. Fiji: an open-source platform for biological-image analysis. Nat Methods. 2012:9(7):676–682. https://doi.org/10.1038/nmeth.2019
- Serivichyaswat PT, Bartusch K, Leso M, Musseau C, Iwase A, Chen Y, Sugimoto K, Quint M, Melnyk CW. High temperature perception in leaves promotes vascular regeneration and graft formation in distant tissues. Development. 2022:149(5):dev200079. https://doi.org/10. 1242/dev.200079
- Shahid S, Kim G, Johnson NR, Wafula E, Wang F, Coruh C, Bernal-Galeano V, Phifer T, Depamphilis CW, Westwood JH, et al. MicroRNAs from the parasitic plant Cuscuta campestris target

host messenger RNAs. Nature. 2018:**553**(7686):82-85. https://doi. org/10.1038/nature25027

- Spallek T, Melnyk CW, Wakatake T, Zhang J, Sakamoto Y, Kiba T, Yoshida S, Matsunaga S, Sakakibara H, Shirasu K. Interspecies hormonal control of host root morphology by parasitic plants. Proc Natal Acad Sci U S A. 2017:114(20):5283–5288. https://doi.org/10.1073/pnas.1619078114
- Tamura K, Stecher G, Kumar S. MEGA11 Molecular evolutionary genetics analysis version 11. Mol Biol Evol. 2021:38(7):3022-3027. https://doi.org/10.1093/molbev/msab120
- Valette-Collet O, Cimerman A, Reignault P, Levis C, Boccara M, Umr PV, National I, Paris A, De Biochimie L. Disruption of Botrytis cinerea pectin methylesterase gene bcpme1 reduces virulence on several host plants. Mol Plant Microbe Interact. 2003:16(4):360–367. https://doi.org/10.1094/MPMI.2003.16.4.360
- Verhertbruggen Y, Marcus SE, Haeger A, Ordaz-Ortiz JJ, Knox JP. An extended set of monoclonal antibodies to pectic homogalacturonan'. Carbohydrate Res. 2009:344(14):1858–1862. https://doi.org/10.1016/ j.carres.2008.11.010
- Veronesi C, Bonnin E, Calvez S, Thalouarn P, Simier P. Activity of secreted cell wall-modifying enzymes and expression of peroxidase-encoding gene following germination of orobanche ramosa. Biologia Plantarum. 2007:51(2):391–394. https://doi.org/10. 1007/s10535-007-0084-y
- Vicente CSL, Nemchinov LG, Mota M, Eisenback JD, Kamo K, Vieira P. Identification and characterization of the first pectin methylesterase gene discovered in the root lesion nematode pratylenchus penetrans. PLoS One. 2019;14(2):e0212540. https://doi.org/10.1371/ journal.pone.0212540
- Wachsman G, Zhang JY, Moreno-Risueno MA, Anderson CT, Benfey PN. Cell wall remodeling and vesicle trafficking mediate the root clock in Arabidopsis. Science. 2020;370(6518):819. https://doi.org/ 10.1126/science.abb7250
- Wakatake T, Ogawa S, Yoshida S, Shirasu K. Auxin transport network underlies xylem bridge formation between the hemi-parasitic plant phtheirospermum japonicum and host Arabidopsis. Development. 2020:147(14):dev187781. https://doi.org/10.1242/dev.187781
- Wakatake T, Yoshida S, Shirasu K. Induced cell fate transitions at multiple cell layers configure haustorium development in parasitic plants. Development. 2018:145:dev164848. https://doi.org/10.1242/dev.164848
- Wang M, Yuan D, Gao W, Li Y, Tan J, Zhang X. A comparative genome analysis of PME and PMEI families reveals the evolution of pectin metabolism in plant cell walls. PLoS One. 2013:8:e72082. https: //doi.org/10.1371/journal.pone.0072082
- Westwood JH, Yoder JI, Timko MP, dePamphilis CW. The evolution of parasitism in plants. Trends Plant Sci. 2010:15(4):227–235. https:// doi.org/10.1016/j.tplants.2010.01.004
- Wolf S, Mravec J, Greiner S, Mouille G, Höfte H. Plant cell wall homeostasis is mediated by brassinosteroid feedback signaling. Curr Biol. 2012:22(18):1732–1737. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.cub.2012.07.036
- Yang Z, Wafula EK, Honaas LA, Zhang H, Das M, Fernandez-Aparicio M, Huang K, Bandaranayake PCG, Wu B, Der JP, et al. Comparative transcriptome analyses reveal core parasitism genes and suggest gene duplication and repurposing as sources of structural novelty. Mol Biol Evol. 2015:32(3):767–790. https://doi.org/10.1093/molbev/msu343
- Yin YH, Wang ZY, Mora-Garcia S, Li JM, Yoshida S, Asami T, Chory J. BES1 Accumulates in the nucleus in response to brassinosteroids to regulate gene expression and promote stem elongation. Cell. 2002:109(2):181–191. https://doi.org/10.1016/S0092-8674(02)00721-3



Supplemental Figure S1: A. thaliana PMEs and PMEIs are differentially expressed during haustorium development

a-b) Maximum-Likelihood phylogenetic tree of PjPMEs and AtPMEs, or PjPMEIs and AtPMEIs. Branch lengths represent the number of substitutions per site, scale bars of 0.5. Bootstrapping values are presented at the nodes. c-d) Heatmaps of the expression of *A. thaliana PMEs* and *PMEIs*: log2 fold change between infected and not infected *A. thaliana* over five time points during infection. The genes are clustered by expression profile.



Supplemental Figure S2: PME activity is increased during haustorium development a) Ruthenium red staining of the developing haustoria at 0, 24, 48, 72 and 120 hours post infection (hpi). 24, 48 and 120 hpi images are repeated from Fig. 2a b) Ruthenium red staining of the developing pre-haustorium at 0, 24, 48, 72 and 120 hours post exposure to DMBQ. c) Fluorescence images of the antibody staining negative control (PBS) on haustoria cross section at 0, 24, 48, 72 and 120 hpi. Scale bars 100 um; Pj = P japonicum, At = A. *thaliana*; arrowheads point at the host-parasite interface.



Supplemental Figure S3: *PjPMEs* and *PjPMEIs* are specific to haustoria Images of transgenic hairy roots expressing *PjPME6*, *PjPME22*, *PjPME51*, *PjPME16*, *PjPME19* and *PjPME10* nuclear-localized transcriptional reporters: root tips and lateral roots. Scale bars 100 um. Black arrowheads point at root tips, white arrowheads point at lateral root emergence sites. The same image is presented for the root tip and lateral root of the *PjPME110*-2xVenus:NLS hairy root.



Supplemental Figure S4: *PjPME* and *PjPMEI* overexpression does not affect xylem connection to the host a) Area of plate xylem in 7 dpi haustoria treated with 50 or 100 uM EGCG or water as control (n = 56-98 haustoria). b) Number of xylem bridges (XB) per haustorium in 7 dpi haustoria treated with 50 or 100 uM EGCG or water as control (n = 56-98 haustoria). c) Relative gene expression of selected *PjPMEs* and *PjPMEIs* at 0 hpi in *P*. *japonicum* haustoria treated with 100 uM EGCG, normalized to water (n = 3 biological replicates). d) Representative images of hairy roots transformed with gene overexpression constructs. Control hairy roots show no fluorescence, while transformed hairy roots have red fluorescence. At = A. *thaliana*, Pj = P. *japonicum*. Scale bar 400 um. e) Relative gene expression of the *PjPME* or *PjPMEI* of interest in hairy roots transformed with the indicated construct (+) and control roots (-) (n = 3 replicates). f) Area of plate xylem in 7 dpi haustoria formed on hairy roots transformed with the indicated construct (+) and control roots (-) (n = 3-29 haustoria). g) Number of XB per haustorium in 7 dpi haustoria formed on hairy roots transformed with the indicated construct (+) and control roots (-) (n = 3-29 haustoria). For all panels, asterisks indicate significance compared to control (Student's t-test)* for p<0.05, ** for p<0.01, *** for p<0.001, bars represent standard deviation. ns = not significant at p=0.05.



Supplemental Figure S5: A. thaliana BR signalling mutants do not affect parasitism efficiency a) Area of plate xylem and number of xylem bridges (XB) per haustorium in 7 dpi haustoria treated with 100 nM and 200 nM epiBL or DMSO as control (n = 16-66 haustoria) b) Relative gene expression of selected *PiPMEs* and *PiPMEIs* at 0 hpi in *P. japonicum* haustoria treated with 100 nM epiBL, normalized to DMSO (n = 3 replicates). c) Fluorescence images of antibody staining using LM19 (unmethylated homogalacturonan) and LM20 (highly methylated homogalacturonan) on cross sections of haustoria developed on DMSO or 100 nM epiBL at 0 hpi. Scale bars 100 um. Ep-epidermis, Xy=xylem. d) Number of haustoria per P *japonicum* plant at four time points during infection of *bes1-2* and *bes1-D* mutants or Col-0 as control (n = 2 replicates). e) Percentage of Day-1 (D1) haustoria with a XB formed during infection of *bes1-2* and *bes1-D* mutants or Col-0 at three time points (n = 2 replicates). For all panels, asterisks indicate significance compared to control (Student's t-test): * for p<0.05, ** for p<0.01, *** for p<0.001, bars represent standard deviation. ns = not significant at p=0.05.



Supplemental Figure S6: NAA treatment does not affect parasitism efficiency

a) Normalized reads of *PjWOX4*, *PjHB8*, *PjCESA7*, *PjVND7* and *PjXCP2* over five time points during infection for *P. japonicum* infecting and not infecting. Asterisks indicate significant difference between infecting and not infecting (Wald test with Benjamini-Hochberg correction for multiple testing, n = 3 libraries) * for p<0.05, *** for p<0.001. b) Number of haustoria per *P. japonicum* plant at 7 dpi during treatment with 0, 50, 100 or 500 nM NAA (n = 3 replicates). d) Relative gene expression of selected *PjPMEs* and *PjPMEIs* at 0 and 72 hours post infection in *P. japonicum* haustoria treated with 1 uM NAA, normalized to DMSO (n = 3 replicates). e) Fluorescence images of antibody staining using LM19 (unmethylated homogalacturonan) and LM20 (highly methylated homogalacturonan) on cross sections of 0 hpi haustoria developed on DMSO, 5 uM NPA or 0.05 mM Coomassie + DMSO. Scale bars 100 um. Ep=epidermis, Xy=xylem. f) Relative gene expression of selected *PjPMEs* and *PjPMEIs* at 0 hpi in *P. japonicum* haustoria treated with 5 uM NPA or 0.05 mM Coomassie + DMSO. Scale bars 100 panels b to f, Asterisks indicate significance compared to control (Student's t-test) * for p<0.05, ** for p<0.01, bars represent standard deviation. ns = not significant at p=0.05.

ACTA UNIVERSITATIS AGRICULTURAE SUECIAE

Doctoral Thesis No. 2024:87

Parasitic plants and grafting are examples of plant-plant interactions that share many developmental processes. However, while grafting is used to improve plant traits in agriculture, plant parasitism leads to high agricultural yield losses. In this thesis, we studied the mechanisms regulating parasitic plant haustoria formation and graft reconnection, focusing on nutrient availability and cell wall modifications. Our results suggest interplay between cell wall, nutrients and hormone signalling, and contribute to the understanding of similarities and differences between these two processes.

Martina Leso received her graduate education at the Department of Plant Biology, SLU, Uppsala. She obtained her M.Sc degree from the University of Uppsala, Sweden, and her B.Sc from the University of Trento, Italy.

Acta Universitatis Agriculturae Sueciae presents doctoral theses from the Swedish University of Agricultural Sciences (SLU).

SLU generates knowledge for the sustainable use of biological natural resources. Research, education, extension, as well as environmental monitoring and assessment are used to achieve this goal.

ISSN 1652-6880 ISBN (print version) 978- 91-8046-378-2 ISBN (electronic version) 978- 91-8046-414-7